This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 854,229

DS
895
.R92
H18
1865

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
LIBRARIES
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
ARTES SCIENTIAE VERITAS
1817

NARRATIVE OF A VOYAGE

TO

JAVA, CHINA,

AND

THE GREAT LOO-CHOO ISLAND.

115°
120°
125°
130°
PEKIN
Takoo
Pei-Ho R.
Pe-chi-li
Sir J. Hall's Group
Wall of China
Canal
Ole-Hai-Ole
YELLOW SEA
COREA
Whang-Ho, or Yellow River
CHINA
JAPAN SEA
Riv. Tang-tze
Canal
Sulphur I.
Great Loo Choo Is.
R. Min
Amoy
FORMOSA
CANTON
Macao
PACIFIC OCEAN
CHINA SEA
Manilla
PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

NARRATIVE OF A VOYAGE

TO

JAVA, CHINA,

AND

THE GREAT LOO-CHOO ISLAND.

WITH ACCOUNTS OF

SIR MURRAY MAXWELL'S ATTACK ON THE CHINESE BATTERIES,

AND OF

AN INTERVIEW WITH NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE,

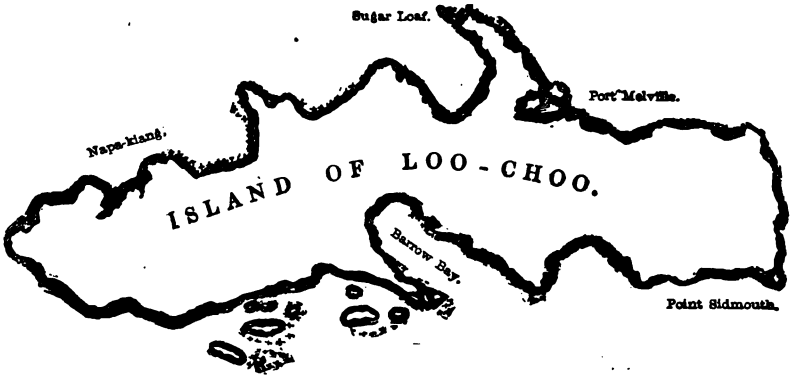
AT ST. HELENA.

BY

CAPTAIN BASIL HALL, R.N., F.R.S.

LONDON:
WILLIAM TEGG & CO., 85, QUEEN STREET, CHEAPSIDE.
1865.

JIS
895
.K92
H18
1865



Geography
Reference
6 22 114
40932

PREFACE

THE hourly increasing interest of the great Chinese question, and the probability of our being obliged, in self-defence, to occupy some insular position in those seas, have induced the author to republish, in so cheap a form as to be accessible to every class of readers, a work which may help to throw some light on those remote, but very important national topics.

Not only was the port of Canton visited by the ships which accompanied Lord Amherst's Embassy, but various other parts of the coasts of China, and all were viewed under circumstances favourable for the observation of national character.

As Sir Murray Maxwell's attack on the Chinese batteries, when an attempt was made to insult the British flag, formed an interesting and important feature of the voyage, that energetic piece of service is fully detailed in this volume.

A complete account is given of the visit made by the ships of the Embassy to the coast of Corea and the great Loo-Choo island, while the Ambassador was employed in the interior of China.

The details of an interview which the author was fortunate enough to obtain with Napoleon Buonaparte, at St. Helena, are also given, as the conversation of the ex-Emperor related chiefly to the incidents of the Voyage.

London, Feb. 24th, 1846.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I. PAGE

Passage from England to the Straits of Sunda.—The Straits of Sunda.—Javanese Games.—Javanese Music.—A Javanese Wedding.—First Sight of China.—Enter the Yellow Sea.—Chinese Mandarins.—Chinese Junks.—Embassy lands in China.—Unsophisticated Chinese.—Captain's Watch lost.—Chinese Honesty.—Feet of the Chinese Women 1

CHAPTER II.

Coast of Corea.—Unsociable Natives.—Corean Islanders.—Sir James Hall's Group.—Huttonians and Wernerians.—Suspicious Natives.—Corean Chief.—Language of Symbols.—Interview with the Coreans.—Visit of a Chief.—Natives examine the Ship.—Attempt to Visit a Town.—Corean Archipelago.—A Corean Hut.—Corean Discourtesy.—Leave Corea 14

CHAPTER III.

Sulphur Island.—Lyra nearly shipwrecked.—Arrival at Loo-Choo.—Dress of the Inhabitants.—Presents given by the Natives.—Burying-ground.—Conference of the Chiefs.—Native Canoes.—A grand Procession.—The Great Man.—The Chief entertained on Board.—A Loo-Choo Feast on Shore.—The Priests or Bonzes.—Attempts at Speaking.—Excursion to Reef Island.—The Coral Reefs.—Walk to the Interior.—Natives at our Table.—Surveying Excursion 30

CHAPTER IV.

Survey of the Coasts of Loo-Choo.—Absence of Warlike Weapons.—Port Melville 52

CHAPTER V.

Return to Napakiang.—Maddra, the Loo-Choo Chief.—A Native Artist.—Absence of Money.—Feast given to the Chiefs.—A Loo-Choo Lady.—The Prince of Loo-Choo.—The Prince visits the Ship.—Maddra assumes his Rank.—The Captains return the Prince's Visit.—The Chiefs in their Cups.—Take a final Leave of the Shore.—Farewell of the Chiefs of Loo-Choo 56

CHAPTER VI.

Revisit China.—Captain Maxwell rebukes the Chinese.—The Chinese allowed time to think.—Captain Maxwell gives the Chinese a Lesson.—Lyra surrounded by Junks—Convoyed by War Junks.—Captain Maxwell at Canton.—A Chinese Pickpocket.—Resemblance between Canton and Venice 68

CHAPTER VII.

Interview with Napoleon at St. Helena 76

VOYAGE

TO

JAVA, CHINA, AND LOO-CHOO.

CHAPTER I.

Passage from England to the Straits of Sunda.—The Straits of Sunda.—Javanese Games.—Javanese Music.—A Javanese Wedding.—First Sight of China.—Enter the Yellow Sea.—Chinese Mandarins.—Chinese Junks.—Embassy lands in China.—Unsophisticated Chinese.—Captain's Watch lost.—Chinese Honesty.—Feet of the Chinese Women.

THE Embassy to China under Lord Amherst sailed from England on the 9th of February, 1816, in his Majesty's ship Alceste, Captain Murray Maxwell, accompanied by the General Hewitt, Indiaman, and the Lyra, a ten-gun brig under my command. The Indiaman carried stores and provisions for the ships of war, and various presents intended for the Emperor of China.

During the early part of the voyage little occurred that was new or peculiarly interesting, and on the 18th of February the squadron reached Madeira, but did not anchor. On the 16th of March, after crossing the Equator, and reaching the tenth degree of South latitude, which seamen call the heart of the trade-wind, the Alceste bore up and proceeded to Rio de Janeiro, leaving the General Hewitt and the Lyra to make the best of their way to the Cape, to lay in provisions and water. The Alceste, after staying ten days at Rio, was still enabled to rejoin her consorts at the Cape by the middle of April, having run a distance of more than three thousand miles in nineteen days.

On the 26th of that month, the Lyra received orders to go forward with dispatches to the governor of Java, accompanied, as before, by the General Hewitt. The early part of this passage was so very boisterous, that the ships separated in one of the hard north-west gales of wind which blow so frequently in that proverbially stormy latitude. Better weather might have been obtained by keeping nearly in the latitude of the Cape; but it is essential to the success of a passage from thence to Java, or to any part of India, to run to the southward as far sometimes as 40 degrees, in which parallel the wind blows almost invariably from the westward all round the globe. The requisite quantity of easting is thus easily gained, although at the expense of some discomfort, for the weather is generally tempestuous. This point once accomplished, the ship's head may be turned to the northward, and all sail made to reach the south-east trade, which, now that the ship has gone so far to the eastward, proves a fair wind; whereas, had its limits been approached sooner, it would have been directly unfavourable.

On a knowledge of such particulars the success of Eastern navigation essentially depends: for so great is the regularity of the phenomena, and so rigorously obedient to known laws, that an experienced navigator, if he sail at a proper time of the year, can calculate with tolerable certainty upon having fair winds nearly all the way from Madeira to Canton. To sailors accustomed only to the confined navigation of the Atlantic or the Mediterranean, these bold stretches out of the direct course seem, at first sight, an unreasonable prolongation of the voyage; and it does, in fact, require considerable resolution to steer, as it were, away from the port for many hundreds of miles in search of a wind. In consequence of neglecting such precautions, a stranger, impatient to reach his point, is often tempted to turn his ship's head too soon towards the north, before enough easting has been run down; and when he enters the Trades (which he will do before he reaches the tropic of Capricorn), he finds the wind what seamen emphatically term scant, and cannot steer his course. In this predicament, there is no resource but to go back again to those higher latitudes where westerly winds prevail, to complete what a more experienced person would have secured in the first instance. In the present voyage I had no excuse for any such error, having repeatedly gone over the same ground; but we were, nevertheless, extremely near bungling the voyage; for, on reaching the southern edge of the trade-wind, we could just lie up for the Straits of Sunda: indeed, fifty miles less easting would have cost us perhaps a fortnight to repair the fault.

On the 5th of June, at day-break, the magnificent promontory called Java-head came in sight, a landmark well known to Eastern navigators, as pointing out the principal entrance to the China Seas from the Indian Ocean. Like most of the scenery near the Equinoctial line, it is loaded with luxuriant foliage, from the water's edge to the very summit, and offers to the eye a richness and variety of tint unknown in regions nearer the Pole. This sight and the delightful climate were grateful to us beyond description; for during the six weeks since we had been out of sight of land, our course had been over rough seas, and in cold tempestuous weather; so that on entering the beautiful Straits of Sunda, where every mile in advance brought us successively in sight of some one or other of the numerous islands which adorn that fairy region, or opened some new mountain

range or volcanic peak, of the great Islands of Java and Sumatra, we thought the eye could never tire of admiring the prospect.

In the afternoon the sea-breeze gradually died away, and we came to an anchor in Mew Bay, a snug little cove, nearly surrounded by thickly-wooded cliffs, over which tumbled, very opportunely for us, a fine cascade of clear water, gushing from a deep channel cut by the stream through the lava forming this part of the coast. While the boats' crews were busily engaged in filling the water-casks, one or two of the officers endeavoured to penetrate the woods in search of game; but they found the jungle everywhere completely impervious, while the whole forest rung overhead with the discordant screams of birds, principally of the parrot tribe, dressed in a plumage as brilliant and beautiful as their notes were unmelodious. In every other respect, the scene lay perfectly undisturbed before us; nor could we distinguish a single trace of inhabitants, or any other symptom to tell that the spot had ever been visited since the Creation. Nature seemed to revel in a perpetual summer—for little or no change of season is known there—unmolested and almost unobserved from age to age.

Shortly after sunset, the hour of which, in a country only six degrees south of the Equator, scarcely varies in a sensible degree throughout the year, a faint and chill land-breeze blew off to us from the high mountain-side, with just strength enough to ruffle the surface of the water for a few hundred yards from the beach. This night-wind carried not with it those rich perfumes with which the imagination loads the gales of tropical countries, but seemed charged with the damp and noxious vapours of decayed vegetation; and as the rapid decrease of the daylight after sunset, so characteristic of that latitude, soon deprived the gay landscape of all its beauty, the brilliant romance of the scene we had been admiring speedily vanished. I ought to have mentioned that the shore was so steep,—or, according to nautical language, so bold,—that it might be safely approached near enough for us to partake of the light breath of wind which stole off in occasional unsteady flaws, and we accordingly got under weigh after completing our water.

We coasted in this manner along the south side of the Straits of Sunda till the 7th of June, when we anchored in Anjeer Roads, directly opposite to a little Malay village of that name, consisting of huts built of bamboos and wattled reeds, thatched over with palm-leaves, and almost concealed amidst plantains, bananas, and other trees of the broad-leaved intertropical tribes. By those amongst us already familiar with such scenery, this sight, which recalled a thousand recollections of India and other luxurious countries of the sun, was hailed with the liveliest satisfaction. The effect upon others who saw it for the first time was almost equally striking, though for a different reason. It opened to their view quite a new world; since the beauties of this peculiar kind of scenery are of a character for which no description can adequately prepare any man's mind.

In the moral and the political world, likewise, we discovered nearly an equal degree of novelty; being at once plunged into a confused maze of Dutch and Javanese politics, mixed up with many other important and extensive Oriental interests, but of most of which we had never heard a syllable before. It was merely known, in a general way, that the noble island of Java was to be given up to its old masters; and we now had the bitter mortification to learn, that much if not all the good so nobly brought about by the English while in authority, was in danger of being utterly lost by the establishment of the old Dutch system. These topics, quite unknown to most people in Europe, or only heard of by the parties immediately interested, occupied here almost exclusively the attention of every one, whether Native, Dutch, or English. And, what was amusing enough, our party, though they had been up to that moment utter strangers to all the details of these transactions, and of course nowise concerned in them, by a very natural contagion caught the spirit of the moment, and presently began to wonder how they had lived so long without knowing and without caring one straw for considerations which now appeared so momentous.

For my own part, as I had formerly travelled over the island, I took a still livelier interest in viewing the state of manners amongst the native Malay and Javanese inhabitants, unconscious, poor people! of the vast political changes of which they were just about to become the victims. As soon, therefore, as I could make my escape from a dinner-party at the house of one of the English residents, I slipped into the village. The sound of music attracted me to a grove of trees lying between the village and the sea, where a great number of the inhabitants were assembled to celebrate one of their periodical festivals, regularly held, as I learned afterwards, about the period of full moon. The Malays in great numbers lay stretched on the grass in an open space formed by a broad circular belt of tall and graceful cocoa-nut trees, which, however thickly they grow, never cast more than a feathery or chequered shade on the ground, softening rather than intercepting the light. The natives had placed themselves in a treble circle, the men and women occupying the outer part of the ring, while the children were squatted on the ground within. On one side of the circle was placed a Javanese band of music, consisting of four instruments which played without ceasing while the games lasted. The tones of these instruments were exceedingly wild and sweet; and as the taste with which they were struck was at all times well regulated, and not in any degree boisterous or savage, the accompaniment was not only very pleasing in itself, but tended greatly to heighten the romantic effect of this curious scene.

In the middle of the ring, which was about fifty paces wide, stood two men who acted as masters of the revels, each holding under his arm a bundle of rattans, or canes, two feet in length. These worthies entertained the company from time to time with wild screams, mixed with strange gesticulations and grimaces. After a short period had elapsed, during which they harangued the multitude, to what purpose I could not discover, two boys, about fourteen or fifteen years of age, stepped forward to the centre of the arena. Each of them was then furnished by the managers with a cane, and being placed face to face at a yard's distance from one another, were ordered to begin.

The first proceeding, which was a sort of salute, consisted in touching the ground with the rods, and waving them to the company: they then approached, and each one placing his left hand on his antagonist's right shoulder, raised his elbow till it nearly met that of his antagonist, overhead; this movement brought their bodies into close contact. With the exception of a slight blue cotton cloth round the waist, both were naked. In this attitude they frequently continued for several minutes, eyeing one another with the keenest attention, holding their rattans extended in the right hand, and evidently watching for a favourable moment to strike; the surrounding natives, meanwhile, gazing on the combatants with the most eager and breathless anxiety, and watching for the event. The music at this period lowered its tones, so as just to be heard; and the two directors withdrew themselves to the distance of several paces, in order to leave the ground clear for the actors.

After they had grappled each other in this way for some time, during which they performed a sort of waving or bending motion with their bodies, while their feet described circles on the grass, one or the other, seeing his opportunity, gave his antagonist a violent blow either on the left side, or, more generally, on the calf of his left leg, accompanying the stroke with a loud yell. The instant the blow was given, the boy who dealt it sprang quickly backwards, in order if he could to escape the retaliation of the other, who was never slow to return the compliment, which he, in like manner, if successful, graced with a scream more savage than any sound I recollect ever to have heard before. In these cries they were accompanied by all the surrounding Malays, especially whenever a cut happened to be given with particular effect. If a blow was avoided with remarkable dexterity, a shout, in like manner, testified the admiration of the spectators, the distinction between these shouts being quite obvious. I was so totally unprepared for such wild sounds, that my blood ran cold when I first heard them, coming, as they did, from an armed multitude of people so generally reputed treacherous and blood-thirsty.

I may be excused in mentioning, by the way, that this harsh reproach on the Malay character, long fixed upon them by most historians, has been almost entirely removed by the candour and good sense of more recent observers and writers. The admirable works of Sir Stamford Raffles and Mr. Crawfurd, the highest possible authorities, are quite decisive on this point.

I imagined at first that these blows were given in play, till, on going into the centre of the ring, which the Malays allowed me to do, I discovered that in every instance where they took effect properly, a gash, or rather a livid ridge, of some inches in length, was generally made on the flesh. The seconds or persons in attendance who carried the canes, made it their business during the fight to animate the combatants by speeches and gestures, exciting them to mutual defiance; from which occupation they occasionally turned aside to divert the spectators with some ridiculous piece of buffoonery. Only one blow by each party was allowed to be struck at each round or time of closing. After five or six such contests had taken place between boys of different ages, several couples of men stood up, one at a time; and the cuts which their more powerful arms gave were certainly the severest things, in the way of sport, I ever witnessed.

The screams of the combatants formed, it would seem, a part of the ceremony, and were not the result of pain, since neither the boys nor the men betrayed the least suffering, however deep the wounds might be; besides which, I remarked that the yell was always uttered by the successful party, never by him who received the blow. The perfect temper with which these battles were carried on was not the least remarkable circumstance attending them. In one instance only of about twenty which I witnessed, was any ill-humour displayed. Two men who had contended for a long time to no purpose, being both so dextrous that neither could plant a blow, at length lost patience, and rushing upon each other with the proverbial ferocity of their nature, must soon have spilled blood, had not their crises, or short daggers, been left behind as a preliminary to the fight. In an instant the two seconds interfered, aided by four or five stout Malays, who sprung from the ground the moment the first symptom of real anger betrayed itself. The men who had squabbled were immediately dragged out of the ring, order was at once restored, and the offending parties appearing to return immediately to their senses on being separated, no one took any further charge of them after they were expelled from the circle.

The musical instruments were four in number. The principal one consisted of five plates of polished metal, eight or ten inches long, and two broad, laid horizontally across the edges of a wooden trough, two feet long, and held in their places by wooden pegs, fixed in the edges of the trough. The player who sat behind the frame, struck the plates with a small hammer held in his right hand, and varying the notes by touching the plates with the fingers of the left. Sometimes he raised the ends of the bars a little off the trough on which they rested. Thus, by varying the direction and intensity of the blow, he produced a considerable range of the very sweetest musical sounds.

The next instrument consisted of five small burnished brass vessels, not unlike small gongs, about six inches in diameter, shaped somewhat like the bonnet of a Highlander, with a small knob or bulge in the centre; these vessels being placed with the open part downwards, side by side, on two parallel strings, stretched from end to end of a case or frame, not unlike a small sofa. Under each vessel an empty cocoa-nut shell was suspended, with one end cut off, the open part being upwards; so that the inverted pot and the cocoa-nut presented their openings respectively to each other, at the distance of about two inches; a contrivance which, by its reverberations, greatly improved the sound. These pots were of different sizes, and being struck with two stuffed sticks, yielded exceedingly beautiful tones. As a running bass to these instruments, a sort of drum was struck rapidly by the fingers: near which a gong, which measured three feet in diameter, was suspended to a handsome frame-work; its lips or edges being turned slightly inwards, so that, when held vertically, it was capable of holding in the

lower part of the rim about two pints of water ; a device used by the Javanese musicians to give softness to the tones of this instrument. The gong, which requires considerable skill to produce its proper effect, is struck with a heavy, soft beater, the knob of which appears to be formed of elastic gum, and is never rung in the violent manner we adopt in this country to summon folks to dinner, but is touched gently, and only at intervals in the music, when its sonorous tones are required to give depth to some particular passage.

I remember being once attracted by the sound of music to a native's house at Samarang, on that island, in 1814, when returning to my ship after a tiresome day's work ; yet the fascination of the music was so powerful, that both my wearied companion and myself, neither of us extravagantly fond of music, and both quite ignorant of it as a science, actually sat all night on the floor, on mats spread by the natives, and never moved till the sun streamed in upon us next morning.

Having no better guide in these matters than my own untaught ear, I have since sought anxiously for the opinions of qualified judges ; and it gives me much pleasure to find that I was not misguided by my own feelings merely, but that the Javanese music and musical instruments are considered by Sir Stamford Raffles and Mr. Crawfurd as possessing great merit.

A complete set, or Gamelan, according to Sir Stamford Raffles, costs from a thousand to sixteen hundred dollars, including all the instruments, a particular description of which is given in his work on Java. Mr. Crawfurd also, in his History of the Indian Archipelago, gives a complete account of the Javanese music and instruments, which is rendered peculiarly valuable, from containing the opinion of the celebrated Dr. Crotch. This gentleman, after being supplied with a number of Javanese airs, and having inspected the fine collection of musical instruments at the Duke of Somerset's, communicated his opinion to Mr. Crawfurd. "The tone of these instruments," he observes, "exceeds in depth and quality anything I have ever heard ;" and alluding to the instrument which I have described above, consisting of a number of inverted vessels resting upon two strings, he says, "The tone of this singular instrument is at once powerful and sweet, and its intonation clear and perfect." With respect to the whole band, or Gamelan, he adds, "I am astonished and delighted with their ingenious fabrication, splendour, beauty, and accurate intonation."

It has more than once occurred to me that it might prove worth while for some theatrical speculator to import a Javanese band of musicians and instruments into this country, where, I am convinced, they would excite a very lively interest. The numerous ships now going to and returning from China through the Straits of Sunda, and almost always without passengers, would afford a convenient means not only of bringing them from Java, but of returning them to their homes whenever they pleased, after affording a rich treat to the public, and filling the Surrey or the Strand theatre every night in the season.

We remained in the village till long past midnight, witnessing these games, and wandering about amongst the natives, who everywhere treated us with the greatest attention, apparently flattered by the interest we took in their customs, and pleased perhaps by the unreserved confidence placed in them ; for we were quite alone and unarmed.

Early next evening I went again to the village, accompanied by one of the British residents, who had heard that a Malay marriage ceremony was to take place. One of the family received us at the door, and led us to an inner chamber of considerable size ; round which were ranged five tables covered with dishes of curry, rice, and fish, with numerous plates of sugar-cakes. Beyond this apartment, which, we were informed, was shortly to be occupied by some friends of the bride, lay another room, very gaudily furnished with bright-coloured drapery, and hung round with numerous elegantly-formed lamps, made of split pieces of bamboo, each supporting a shell, in which a small cotton wick was made to float on castor oil ; an article of universal use in Java for household purposes. Ten venerable personages, with long beards and richly-coloured China crape dresses, were seated on a low table, round several smoking bowls of rice, and messes of meat cut into small pieces. These men were not squatting cross-legged like tailors, as our prints generally, but falsely, represent the sitting attitude of all Orientals, which may be described more properly as a combination of sitting and kneeling, and not altogether without grace. The knees and feet being placed together, the weight of the body rests partly on the calves of the leg, and partly on the heels ; whilst the toes project behind, with the soles of the feet turned upwards. The Persians, and many other nations of the East, sit in this manner ; but the Chinese, who in most respects differ from all their neighbours, use chairs and benches as we do.

Our friends, who were busily employed despatching their supper, stopped on our approach, and with great good-humour made room for us at their board, begging us to join in their marriage feast. My companion said he saw no fun in this ; but I mounted the table, and made the best use I could of my fingers in the absence of spoons or any other implements of the kind. There could not be a more striking example of the difference between Mahometans and Hindoos, in all matters relating to eating, than this wedding supper afforded. The Malays and Javanese, though formerly Hindoos, are now almost entirely followers of Mahomet, and accordingly have few of those absurd notions about food which render the inhabitants of India the slaves of a thousand ridiculous whims.

I was once, when travelling many years ago near Poonah, the unconscious cause of destroying the dinner of a Hindoo family, by merely allowing my shadow to fall on their pot, or by walking within the circle drawn round the fire-place—I could not exactly discover which ; but the whole mess was instantly thrown away, although provisions were by no means plenty ! On another occasion, I saw and conversed with a man at Bombay who was absolutely perishing of hunger, during the famine of 1812, and who literally died before my eyes rather than taste a morsel of the rice which was presented to him, because it had been cooked by a man of a different caste !

It was not until I had been for a minute or two on the Javanese supper-table, that I spied the happy couple seated in

on one side of the apartment, bolstered up with a dozen of large pillows all covered with gilt trimmings. They were the only grave persons of the company, and sat with such fixed and demure looks, that they might have been taken for a couple of stuffed figures, rather than the givers of so jovial a feast. It was evidently, however, part of the etiquette that they should appear unmoved by whatever was passing, and accordingly they took no notice of us, or of the multitude of people who soon filled the chamber to gaze not so much at the bride and bridegroom, as at the strangers.

A traveller, however, generally finds more to interest him in observing the ordinary, everyday, habits of the people, than in witnessing ceremonies like this, where most things are, to a certain extent, got up for the occasion. The whole field of our view, indeed, at Anjeer Point, was of so novel a description, that wherever the eye was directed, it caught something worthy of notice; but amongst the innumerable curious objects of this kind, none struck me more than the method used by the Malays of boiling rice by steam, which is said to have been in use in Java from time immemorial. It is not easy to describe even the simplest contrivances without a drawing; but the principle may perhaps be understood by what follows:—

The pot or boiler is a vessel of metal consisting of two cones meeting at the apex, one inverted, the other upright. It is about eighteen inches high, narrow at the middle, and swelling out both at bottom and at top, in shape somewhat like a sand-glass, but less contracted in the middle. The diameter of the top and of the base is about a foot. The water is first poured in till it stands about four inches in depth; after which is inserted a conical basket, made of a species of grass, somewhat larger than the vessel, and filled with rice. The size and form of this bag are so adjusted, that its point barely reaches the water. An earthenware bowl is then inverted over the rice, and serves the double purpose of confining the heat and of adding weight to the basket, which is thus forced tightly into the neck of the vessel, and the egress of the steam at the sides is effectually prevented. When the water begins to boil, the steam must of necessity find its way through the interstices of the basket amongst the rice. If the heat be continued, the steam gradually makes way to the upper parts; and, after a time, some of it escapes through, and is condensed on the top and sides. As soon as this forms into drops, it falls down, and being caught by the projecting margin of the top of the vessel, either gradually trickles back again into the boiler, or, by forming a lute of water round the edge, contributes to prevent any steam from rising, except through the rice.

On arriving at a strange country, one is often at a loss which to admire most—the ingenious contrivances by which man turns to his use the peculiar circumstances of the climate, or the less obvious but far more wonderful manner in which Nature indicates her beneficent designs. I met with an instance of this not far from Anjeer Point, on the road to Batavia, in the grounds of a gentleman whom I visited along with the late Sir Samuel Hood, during a journey which I had the honour to make with that great officer from end to end of Java, in 1814. One host carried us to see a [illegible] tree which had been brought from the island of Madagascar, called familiarly the Traveller's Friend; Urania being, I believe, its botanical name. It differs from most other trees in having all its branches in one plane, like the sticks of a fan or the feathers of a peacock's tail. At the extremity of each branch there grows a broad double leaf, several feet in length, which spreads itself out in a very graceful manner. These leaves have the property of radiating heat so rapidly after the sun sets, that a copious deposition of dew takes place upon them: this soon collecting into drops, forms little streams, which run down the branches to the trunk. Here it is received into hollow spaces of considerable magnitude, one of which is found at the root of every branch. These branches lie one over the other alternately, and when a knife—or, which is better, a flat piece of stick, for it is not necessary to cut the tree—is inserted between the parts which overlap, and slightly drawn to one side, so as to cause an opening by prising the leaves apart, a stream of water gushes out as if from a fountain. Hence the appropriate name of the Traveller's Friend.

On the 9th of June the Alceste arrived from the Cape of Good Hope with the Embassy; an event which naturally excited so great a sensation in the village, that all farther inquiry into the native habits became impossible. The ordinary employments and amusements of the Javanese were discontinued, and the order of interest inverted, as we ourselves now became the chief objects of attraction, instead of being the curious observers. In the course of the evening of the next day, Lord Amherst, accompanied by most of his suite, walked into the village to visit the native chief of the district, a fine old Malay. He received us with much dignity of manner, and seemed highly flattered by the honour done him. The walls of his house, like most of the rest in this primitive spot, consisted merely of light basket-work, made sufficiently open to admit the cool night-wind, which swept very agreeably across the room. It was the chief's intention to have entertained the Ambassador with a dance of native girls to the music of a full Javanese band, which, in consequence of my description, his lordship had become very anxious to hear; but this entertainment was prevented in rather a ludicrous manner. Some of our sailors employed in filling the water-casks at the stream which passed by the village, had contrived to elude the vigilance of their officers, and to get hold of some toddy, or fermented juice of the cocoa-nut tree. This mounting into their heads, disposed them, in imitation of his excellency, to go in quest of adventures. The first object which engaged Jack's attention in this stolen march, was one of the large, red, smooth-skinned buffaloes of the island, tied to a bush near the chief's house. The men and the beast were mutually strangers to one another's appearance, but the effect on each was different; for while the sailors were lost in mirth and surprise at the novelty of the sight, which it must be owned was very remarkable, fear alone assailed the buffalo, who soon broke loose and scampered off towards the village. The seamen, delighted to have a hunt, as they called it, pursued the animal through the streets, waving their hats, and shouting Tally-ho! to the amaze and terror of the Malays, who fled in all directions to the jungle. The chief sent repeated messages to the

fugitive figurantes and musicians; but all his authority was insufficient to collect the scattered 'corps de ballet' of the village, and the Ambassador lost his dance.

On the 12th of June the little Lyra was once more despatched before the other ships of the squadron, with letters from the Ambassador to the English authorities at Canton, apprising them of his approach, and pointing out a rendezvous where Sir George Staunton, chief of the Factory, and the other gentlemen who were to accompany the Embassy, might fall in with his lordship.

Owing to light winds, calms, and currents, it was not till the 7th of July that we made the coast of China; the south-west monsoon, which blows in summer over the Chinese and Japanese oceans, not having set in strongly. On the next day, we communicated with the chief of the Factory, already waiting for us on board the Discovery. This ship, belonging to the Bombay Marine, was under the command of Captain Daniel Ross, an officer of great science and industry, well known to every Eastern navigator as one of the most extensive, and at the same time accurate, of nautical surveyors. Both ships lost no time in repairing to the appointed station, and in a few days the Alceste and General Hewitt joined us at the rendezvous amongst the Ladrone Islands.

Serious difficulties now arose as to our future movements. A letter announcing the Prince Regent's intention of sending an Embassy to China had been received at Canton, and forwarded to the Emperor, some weeks before our arrival, the answer to which was hourly expected. But there was great reason to fear that the reply would be unfavourable to the mission; in which event, its further progress towards a sea-port near the capital would be a measure of very doubtful propriety. And even admitting that the Embassy were not to be rejected altogether, it was apprehended by the residents best acquainted with the Chinese usages that the Emperor would assign Canton as a landing-place, which would be exceedingly inconvenient, as the distance is upwards of a thousand miles from the capital. This apprehension was founded on the well-known practice of the Chinese, whose constant study it had been to render access to the court as difficult as possible. It was finally resolved, after much discussion, to put the most favourable construction on the matter; to take it for granted, in short, that the Ambassador was to be favourably received, and to push on without delay for the mouth of the Pei Ho river, which empties itself into the Yellow Sea, and is the nearest to Pekin of any part of the sea-coast of China. It was contended, that once fairly on the threshold of the Celestial Empire, we should be less exposed to the operation of those multifarious intrigues through which, it is said, everything necessarily must pass if discussed at Canton.

It was indispensably necessary, however, before steering to the northward into seas so little known, to complete our stock of water; and we made sail accordingly for the island of Hong Kong, one of the great cluster called the Ladrones. Here we found a noble cascade; and the night being perfectly calm, with a sea as smooth as a mill-pond, in consequence of the anchorage being land-locked on every side by lofty islands, we filled our water-casks easily, and towed them on board in rafts of ten or twenty at a time; an expeditious method, but practicable only when the distance happens to be small, and the sea unruffled. It was almost dark when we anchored; but the moon, which was nearly at the full, rose shortly afterwards above the hills. The islands in this quarter lay so close to one another, that even in the daytime it was difficult to discover any outlet; but at night the mountains appeared to form a continuous barrier. The nature of the ground also being black and unbroken, it seemed as if the ships had been transported by some magical process to the centre of a solitary lake, lying in the bosom of a Highland glen.

Soon after we had taken up our station near the water-fall, but before this curious basin was lighted by the moon, and when the most perfect silence prevailed over the whole scene, a fleet of several hundreds of Chinese fishing-boats suddenly advanced, in large groups of forty or fifty each, from behind the islands. They were rowed about with great celerity from place to place, and in each boat two or three men stood in the bow, with flaming torches in their hands, which they waved backwards and forwards, while others of the crew were employed in beating, in the most furious manner, several large gongs, suspended to the masts. To give full force and finish to this extraordinary serenade, a chorus of yells and shouts was set up from all the boatmen at the full stretch of their voices—an uproar which awakened the echoes on all the surrounding hills, and rendered the whole scene so truly diabolical, that the sailors, astonished and delighted at this sudden irruption, insisted upon it that a legion of Chinese devils must surely have been let loose to frighten away the Ambassador! But this tumultuous and amusing uproar was evidently intended to drive the fish from the centre of the harbour into nets placed across the narrow channels between the surrounding islands. It was just high-water when the boats first broke in upon the stillness of the scene; and in about half an hour, when the ebb-tide began to run gently to the eastward, our noisy friends allowed themselves to be gradually drifted out: greatly to the relief of those contented voyagers amongst us who preferred a sound sleep to the observation of new manners.

The weather, which at first had been favourable, changed next day, and during the 11th and 12th of July our operations were seriously interrupted by constant heavy rain and violent squalls of wind. Even had the watering been completed, the wind, which was from east-north-east, must have prevented our sailing. We ascertained also, much to our annoyance, that the Viceroy of Canton had contrived to discover our retreat, and a report prevailed that the local authorities were on their way in a body, to insist upon the Ambassador remaining fast till the Imperial answer came from Pekin. Just at the moment when our anxiety was raised to the highest pitch, to our great joy the Emperor's reply was received and conveyed on board by an express from the Factory. This smoothed all our difficulties, since it appeared the intention of government to receive the mission favourably, and to allow of their landing near the capital, at the mouth of the Pei Ho river.

On the 13th, accordingly, we set sail for the North of China, and steered through the Straits of Formosa, which lie between the great island of that

name and the continent. The best charts on board were soon discovered to be nearly useless; for we frequently stumbled upon large groups of islands, headlands, and bays, of which no mention had ever been made. At first this groping sort of navigation was trying enough for the nerves; but even at its worst moments, it possessed a high degree of interest from its novelty and variety. The Lyra being the vessel of the least draught of water in the fleet, was sent about half a league before the rest, her duty being to sound the way, and to signify by signals the number of fathoms water obtained by the lead-line.

It may not be unimportant to mention, that in this important and delicate service, we were greatly aided by Massey's patent sounding-machine, an instrument of the highest utility, as it enables the navigator to obtain an accurate knowledge of the depth of water, without altering the ship's course or retarding her progress for an instant, and without requiring the exposure of nearly the usual number of men—a consideration of importance in cold and rainy weather. This admirable invention is equally useful in unknown seas, and in those where the depth of water is ascertained to an inch; and I feel it right to take this opportunity of recommending its use, being well assured, from many years' trial, on this and other voyages, and under all circumstances, that in no other way can the same degree of accuracy be obtained.

On the 25th of July we rounded the promontory of Shantung, and entered the Yellow Sea; after which we coasted along at no great distance from the land, and the weather being quite clear, our view of the shore was most satisfactory. On the evening of the same day I was despatched to the westward along with Mr. Toone, a gentleman of the Factory, well acquainted with the Chinese language, who was charged with a letter to the chief Mandarins at our proposed landing-place, Ta Coo, near the mouth of the Pekin River. As the Chinese publish at regular intervals a sort of red book, in which the names of all the servants of government are mentioned, the interpreters of the Embassy easily ascertained, at every place they came to, the names of the men in authority.

We sailed on directly across this shallow sea, for two whole days, without seeing land, and gradually diminishing the depth of water, till at last we began to have some apprehension that we should fairly stick in the mud before our object was accomplished. At sunset on the 27th, no land could be perceived from the mast-head, although we were in less than five fathoms water. Before it became quite dark, however, we caught just a glimpse of the tops of some tall trees, after which we anchored in twenty-one feet water. Before the day broke next morning, however, the tide had fallen a whole fathom, which brought the ship's bottom within three feet of the ground. Our business, however, being to open a communication with the shore at all hazards, the anchor was weighed, and sail again made to the westward. It was soon discovered that the Lyra was actually [illegible] with her keel in the mud, which was indicated by a long yellow train in our [illegible] was caused by this [illegible] retarded our head-way [illegible] there was in reality not much danger, as it was ascertained, by forcing long poles into the ground, that for many fathoms below the surface on which the sounding-lead rested, and from which level the depth of water is estimated, the bottom consisted of nothing but mud formed of an impalpable powder, without the least particle of sand or gravel.

The water at every part of this sea over which we were sailing, was contaminated by the intermixture of mud slightly yellow in its colour; and hence its appropriate name. In process of no great lapse of time, geologically speaking, the deposits from the innumerable streams which fall into this great gulf from China and Tartary, must fill it entirely up; when the Yellow Sea will become a vast alluvial district, like Bengal or Egypt, with a great river winding its way in the midst of it. The present inclination of the bottom is about a foot in a geographical mile, or somewhat less than one in five thousand; and it is probable that the bottom of the Yellow Sea, as it rises, will likewise gradually approximate to a horizontal plain, like the great Deltas of the Nile or the Ganges.

Our next difficulty was how to send the Ambassador's letter; and in order to inquire into this point, Mr. Toone and I rowed to a Chinese fishing-junk lying at anchor not far from us. The people on board of her received us with much cordiality, and placing a bench for us on their quarter-deck, made us sit down. Their dialect was so different from that of the South, that Mr. Toone had some difficulty in making himself understood by speech; but the instant he had recourse to the written language, every man in the boat understood him. The curiosity of these people, particularly respecting our dress, was very amusing; and while the interpreter was engaged with the commander of the junk, I fell into the hands of the crew, who begged leave to take off and examine one of my shoes, unbuttoned the epaulettes from my shoulders, and expressed the greatest wonder at every part of my dress, different in all respects from their own. In the course of this overhaul, to which I most willingly submitted, they lighted on a pocket-compass, the nature of which they comprehended immediately, for three or four of them carried it off to compare with their own needle.

As the Chinese compass differs totally from ours not only in construction but in appearance, it was curious to observe how quickly these rude fishermen detected, under all its disguises, that identity in principle which renders the mysterious agency of the magnet subservient to the humblest, as well as to the most scientific purposes of navigation, in every climate, and in every stage of society. It was quite natural, therefore, that these heathens, without reasoning much on the matter, should be delighted to discover a point of resemblance between us in so important a particular, and they returned the compass with much complacency.

A shower of rain drove us about this time to the cabin, a neat little apartment, round which were spread a few fur skins, and very comfortable pillows in small pigeon-holes, or sleeping-berths. On the table lay a pile of copper money threaded on a cord by means of small square holes in the centre of the coin; numerous printed Chinese books were lying about, and everything which caught the eye spoke the language of another region.

The peculiarity, however, which struck us as being the most remarkable about these people, was the well-known long tuft or tail, reaching from the back of the head nearly to the ground; all the rest of the head being shaved. This fashion was, I believe, forcibly imposed upon the nation about two centuries ago by their Tartar conquerors, who being comparatively few in numbers, endeavoured to conceal their weakness by obliging the whole Chinese nation to adopt their dress. It is a hardship so grievous to a Chinese to alter any established custom, that, as we learn from an old Jesuit writer, nearly as many persons suffered on the scaffold for refusing to crop their locks, as had been killed in action during a long and bloody war. The Tartars, however, had the sword in their hands, and this great revolution in dress was at last completely effected, with two singular exceptions: the executioners all over China wear the old and graceful dress of the country; and the stage-players invariably appear in the same degraded costume. Yet such is the effect of custom, that nothing in our dress or manners excited so much surprise in these people, or appeared more preposterous in their eyes, than our contriving to exist without these long tails.

Our friends could not be prevailed upon to carry a letter on shore; but as they had been very kind, we wished to ingratiate ourselves with them, and begged their acceptance of a couple of dollars as we were coming away. The captain and his crew assembled in a ring, and turned over the pieces from hand to hand, just as I have seen a group of monkeys do when puzzled with some new object. They were not satisfied with our gift upon further examination, and wished to return it; but finding us determined not to take back the money, very unceremoniously pitched it into the boat as we rowed away.

Having failed in this attempt to communicate with the shore through the medium of the natives, we returned on board, with the intention of sending one of our own boats next day. Meanwhile the Alceste and her consorts were descried at a distance in the offing, where, on account of the shallowness of the water, they were obliged to anchor.

Early next morning two large junks came towards us from the shore, one of which anchored at no great distance, while the other, to our surprise, sailed as a boat would do straight alongside of the Lyra, her great masts nearly sweeping away our lower yards! In the next instant we were boarded by two Chinese officers, middle-aged, portly, comfortable-looking Mandarins, with very dark mahogany-coloured faces. Each of them wore on his head a conical cap, surrounded by the usual distinguishing button, from which depended a ringlet of red floss silk on one side.

The Chinese dress is too well known to require description; but as this was the first occasion on which most of our party had seen it, except on teacups and saucers, it excited a considerable sensation all over the ship. I have often observed, that in remote countries there is a peculiar kind of interest in witnessing realities, after a long familiarity with their mere representations. The imagination is so much habituated to contemplate the copy, that it naturally comes to take the place of the original; and when at last we see the real thing itself, it has the full merit of novelty, with the addition of something more. I well remember the first time I saw Chinese houses and people at Pulo Penang, in the Straits of Malacca. For a long time I could not help associating them with their prototypes on crockery; so that whenever I met Fakee, as Chinamen are familiarly called in the English settlements, I was disposed to laugh in his face, from the ridiculous personification he exhibited of a great fire-screen or a punch-bowl!

The youngest of the two Mandarins, who was the senior in rank and a very merry personage, made himself at home in a moment;—he laughed, joked, and skipped about, examining everything more like a child than a grave public functionary. On entering the cabin, to which our guests were invited, our merry friend placed himself unceremoniously, but not rudely, at the head of the table, and reaching his arm out, drew a book from the library, opened it, and, with great affected formality, turned the leaves backwards and forwards till he lighted upon the title-page. He then held it up before him, examined it with his eyes nearly closed,—turned it upside down, sideways and in every direction,—twisting his face into all sorts of ridiculous forms, expressive of his amusement and surprise at the strangeness of what he saw;—then jumping on his feet, displayed the book to his wondering attendants, who had taken possession of the skylight, and were thrusting their heads down to see what was going on. We entertained the Chinese with cherry-brandy, which, though quite new to them, seemed to suit both master and man; for the Mandarins no sooner drank, than they filled their glasses again, and were not contented till all their attendants had followed so good an example. Cherry-brandy, a species of liquor adapted to the taste of all countries, is a universal bribe amongst rude as well as civilised nations: the combined strength and sweetness, added to the fine deep colour of this insinuating beverage, are so irresistible, that I would recommend no voyager to omit taking a good supply on board, as he will find its use on many occasions when graver lessons fail.

It was now high time to come to business; and we were glad to find the Mandarins willing to return to Ta Koo immediately with our letter. The interpreter found much less difficulty in communicating with these men, who were persons of education, than with the illiterate boatmen whom we visited the day before; but it was still necessary sometimes to have recourse to the written language. The Chinese generally write with a brush and Indian ink, on a fine silky paper; but in conversation it is often sufficient to describe the character on their hands, or even in the air with the end of their fans. During this interview, it happened that one of the Mandarins, observing that his meaning expressed in words was not understood, and wishing to write it down, looked about for pen and ink, but not seeing any, and being in a hurry to rectify the mistake, dipped his finger, without apology, into his neighbour's glass—for the contents of his own had long disappeared—and painted the symbols on the table!

It was some time before we could get the ship cleared of our guests; for while the chiefs were pledging the Emperor in cherry-brandy the

boatmen were taken in charge by the sailors who, in like manner, were initiating them, with great success, into the mysteries of grog and salt-beef.

As soon as the junks left us, we tripped our anchor and rejoined the squadron, anchored far off at sea, in twenty-seven feet water. The weather now became so unsettled that there was no communication from the shore till the 4th of August, when two Mandarins, who had been ordered to attend the Ambassador, came on board to pay their respects to his lordship. They sailed at once alongside, in great junks, nearly as high as the frigate; and when made fast, the Mandarins scrambled up the side with some difficulty, owing to the load of state-robes with which they had encumbered themselves for the occasion. Previously to approaching the ship, two visiting cards were despatched by an inferior officer from these great personages, which, according to our notions, were absurd enough, as they were at least a foot and a half in length, and not less than a foot wide. They were made of red-coloured paper, with the name and title written in a perpendicular line in the centre. The senior Mandarin, who wore on his cap a blue ball, was an officer on the civil establishment; while his companion, whose button was of red coral, belonged to the military; —it being the policy of their jealous court always to divide the authority of such commissions, hoping in this way to neutralise the ascendancy of either order. The principal officer employed on the delicate service of conducting the Embassy through the country, and called by us the Legate, did not make his appearance to-day, being much too great a personage to trust himself eight or ten miles on the open sea merely to pay a visit of ceremony. He therefore wisely sent his deputies for that purpose, charging them with many civil messages.

One of these Mandarins brought off his son with him, a fine little boy, whose presence contributed materially to break away the ice of ceremony. In our subsequent voyage, we frequently saw the same thing practised with great success. A portion of the unaffected familiarity with which most people are disposed to treat a child, always glances off to the parent, and, as we found, re-acted upon ourselves, and gave birth to that sort of cordiality so useful in forwarding the intercourse of perfect strangers. Upon the present occasion, the first during which any real business was transacted, both parties naturally felt a little cautious and distrustful of the other—feelings which prevailed more or less during the whole interview. Just as the Mandarins, however, were leaving the ship, and while Lord Amherst and all the officers were standing on the deck to see them away, the little boy came forward, and, with much gracefulness of manner, kneeled to the Ambassador, and held out his hand with an arch and playful expression of countenance which it was not possible to resist. At this moment Lord Amherst's own son, about the same age as the young Mandarin, came forward and was presented to our visitors, who, instead of going immediately into their boat, as they had proposed, turned cheerfully round and remained some time longer on board; all parties, from that period, being relieved from much needless formality.

To those who, like myself, had leisure to watch what was going on, the occasion was fertile in scenes of interest. I observed that no sooner had the military Mandarin performed his official part and returned to his own junk, than he hastened to his crib of a cabin, flung off his robes, his crape petticoat, his great unwieldy velvet boots with soles an inch thick, and his fantastical cap, and issuing forth with his pipe hanging out of one side of his mouth, and a pair of slippers on his feet, appeared on the deck of his vessel without one trace of the grandee left. So anxious indeed was he to remove from our minds the idea of his being naturally the grave and austere personage we had seen before, that he immediately set about monkey tricks, as they are called at sea, and diverted himself with throwing peaches to the young midshipmen, who, in a correspondent taste, had climbed into the rigging, and were not slow to better this instruction.

During the preceding interview, more than a dozen sail of junks had assembled near and alongside the ship; and as each one tried to get nearer than his neighbour, a fine scramble and racket took place, with abundance of altercation, and, if there be any analogy between the sea-ports of different countries, I dare say an ample allowance of oaths and scurrility. Both these were lost upon us; but the tones, the gesticulations, the angry looks of the disputants—the whole scene, in short, was infinitely comic. Yet there was no lack of discipline amidst all this strange turmoil; for no sooner had a gong sounded on board the commodore's junk, than it was answered by the ringing of others in each vessel, and in an instant all the Chinese left their disputes and scampered back, every one to his own vessel, when they all pushed off and anchored about a cable's length from the ship.

A new scene now succeeded. Eight large junks, all bearing broad flags and swallow-tailed pendants, amongst which the Imperial dragon was the most conspicuous, came sailing up, and dexterously placed their unwieldy masses alongside of the ship. These vessels were loaded with a present sent to the squadron by order of the Emperor. It may be amusing to specify the articles, selected, it must be owned, with some judgment, considering the length of time we had been at sea. There were ten good-sized bullocks, twenty sheep, as many hogs, and a hundred ducks and fowls, besides a great store of vegetables and many boxes of tea. The bearers of this welcome offering were admitted at their own request, and with great good-will on our part, to see the ships, over which they roved in parties of eight or ten each to examine everything with the greatest care. The seamen, who were delighted with the Emperor's liberality and the prospect of a fresh meal, were greatly entertained with the oddity of the Chinese dress and manners, and paid them the most obsequious attention, escorting them round the decks like ladies, smoothing down their long tails, joking and talking with them, apparently unconscious, or, if conscious, not caring, whether John Chinaman, as they called him, understood them or not. It is Jack's custom, wherever he goes, to call every one he encounters abroad a mere outlandish-man, forgetting that it is himself alone who is not in his proper land. Should the people he meets with happen to understand a word or two of English, he is satisfied, and they are set down

for sensible people; otherwise he pities their ignorance, and laughs at the folly of their designating common things by names strange to his ears. I remember once overhearing the conversation of two of my sailors in the streets of Valparaiso, who had only been a few days in the country: one said to the other, "What do you think of these people?"—"Why," replied his companion, with a look of thorough contempt, "will you believe it—the infernal fools call a hat Sombrero!"

The only circumstance which threatened to disturb the harmony subsisting between us and our visitors, arose from a prank played off upon them by some of our youngsters. The strangers were courteously invited to sit down in the midshipmen's birth; but when they attempted to rise, found themselves fixed like Gulliver, for their wicked entertainers had tied each by his long tail to the back of his chair. At first the astonished Mandarins were much incensed; but the oddity of the scene was so irresistible, that even the suffering parties presently joined in the laugh. The story soon got abroad; and ever afterwards, the Chinese, before venturing between decks, took the precaution of coiling their tufts round their heads, out of the reach of such practical jokes.

When the morning broke on the 5th of August, we found ourselves surrounded, to the distance of a quarter of a mile in every direction, by junks, attracted from all parts of the adjacent coast by the unwonted and truly wonderful sight of European ships. Some of the vessels were of great dimensions, towering above the water in form and size more like castles than ships; while others were so diminutive, that it was wonderful how they dared to trust themselves so far off at sea. Most of them were lying at anchor; but a few of the more curious continued sailing round the ships, expressing by shouts and admiring gestures the liveliest satisfaction at what they saw. When I manned my gig to make an excursion amongst these boats, I found many of the people in motion, and delighted to have a nearer view of the strangers, even at this early hour, the sun being hardly above the horizon. On board one junk, the captain and crew, who were just going to breakfast, entreated me to join them; an invitation which, all things recollected about the nature of Chinese dietetics, I had no great mind to accept. Nevertheless, keeping all the old stories I had heard of 'bow-wow pies' and 'ragouts of cats' as much as possible out of my thoughts, I put a good face upon the matter and sat down. The deck, spread over with a neat grass mat, was our table; the breakfast consisted of five or six bowls of finely-boiled rice as white as snow, with a variety of savoury hashes and stews; and in the centre of all stood a large smoking dish, containing what looked very like an omelet. Their drink, a sort of weak spirit not unlike whisky diluted, was handed round by the attendants in very diminutive tea-cups. I had intended merely to go through the ceremony of tasting a morsel of rice to please these kind people, but ended by making a hearty meal, to the unspeakable delight of the Chinese boatmen.

On the 9th of August, 1816, the Ambassador and suite landed at the town of Ta-coo, about a mile from the mouth of the Pei Ho. On entering the river, a salute of three guns was fired from a fortification on the southern side. The guns were thrust into the ground, and fired perpendicularly into the air, to avoid, as the Chinese told us, the possibility of any accident. The fort, which exactly resembled these showy castles we see painted on china-ware, was about as large as those redoubtable strong places introduced in Astley's amphitheatre. The military, drawn up to salute the ambassador as he passed, were quite in character with the fortress; the greater number being armed with bows and arrows, while many carried nothing but spears, to the ends of which were fixed small flags, while eight or ten formidable-looking warriors strutted in front with matchlocks on their shoulders. The banks of the river, beyond which we could distinguish nothing but an extensive flat, marshy country, were crowded with people; and thousands of boats, assembled from all quarters, nearly choked up the passage.

Here we took leave of the Embassy; and for five months afterwards, we never heard a single word that could be depended upon respecting their movements. On the 11th of August, when the ships left the anchorage, the Alceste and Discovery steered to the northward, to examine the Gulf of Leotung; and the Lyra, accompanied by the Investigator, a ship belonging to the surveying service of the East India Company, sailed round the Gulf of Petchelee, lying to the south. The details of these surveys, however curious in a professional point of view, and perhaps useful to future navigators, possess no popular interest. On the 22d of August, the whole squadron were re-assembled at Che-a-tou Bay, already sufficiently described in the accounts of the former embassy under Lord Macartney. We remained for a few days in this harbour, to refit the rigging, and on the 26th proceeded together along the coast of Shantung, to the eastward, as far as the harbour of Oei-hai-oi. This place, which was not mentioned on any of our maps, had probably never before been visited by any European. As the natives of this part of China could therefore have had no previous intercourse with strangers, and very probably were not aware that any other nation existed in the world, it may be worth while to describe our reception: and I do so the more readily, because the result of our observations was rather favourable than otherwise to the Chinese character.

It ought always to be remembered, that most of the information which we possess in Europe on the subject of China, consists of what we hear from day to day respecting the state of society at the great sea-port of Canton. But it is obviously as unfair to judge of the Chinese by such data, as it would be to estimate the character of the English from such materials as Rotherhithe and Wapping might afford. Yet our judgment is insensibly warped by these reiterated statements, and we forget the more favourable pictures drawn by the high authority of Du Halde, Barrow, and Staunton, whose means extended so much farther. Undoubtedly the Chinese have to thank their own narrow policy, which confines our observation to one spot, for much of this prejudice and error. But this should not make us less desirous of getting at the truth when an opportunity such as the present occurs, of seeing the inhabitants in a remote part of the empire, where they are unsophisticated by external influence, and where the laws and

usages of the country alone may be supposed to regulate their manners.

As we stood up the bay, numerous boats crowded alongside, and the people leaping from them, soon filled our decks. They were freely permitted to examine everything, and even to go into the cabins, without being watched; yet not a single article was missed, although, had anything been stolen, detection would have been almost impossible. After we had anchored, several Mandarins came on board, with whom we tried to open a communication, but having no good interpreter, we failed in making ourselves well understood. Our chief object was to obtain a supply of fresh provisions and vegetables, as the Emperor's present had speedily disappeared. In the afternoon, it was thought right to return the visit of the local authorities, who had come on board in the morning. Accordingly we proceeded to the village, which, like most we had seen on this part of the coast, was so much enveloped by the rich foliage of trees planted in the streets, that not above a tenth part of the houses could be seen at one time. The whole population crowded to the shore to receive us; and many persons, to obtain a better view of the strangers, ran up to their middle in the water, whilst every boat's mast, house-top, and tree, was thickly clustered over with wondering faces. After landing, we were escorted along by many hundreds of both sexes, whose curiosity got so completely the better of their good-breeding, that at times our way was absolutely blocked up, and we were well nigh choked in the crowd. It was therefore a great relief to get into the Mandarin's house at last, a neat and even elegantly-furnished mansion. The walls were finely papered and ornamented with some spirited landscapes, sketched in Indian ink, and several fantastical, highly-finished drawings of their portly deities or sages, whom it is their delight to represent in this manner; corpulence, it would seem, being with them an infallible symptom of wisdom and dignity. The windows consisted of a frame-work of cross-bars, forming spaces of two inches square, covered with oiled paper or blue gauze; contrivances to soften the glare of light almost insupportable out-of-doors. The Mandarins were extremely glad to see us; made us take chairs, entertained us with tea, hot wine, and sweet cakes, and appeared most desirous to find out what we were in want of. We succeeded very well in every part of our interpretation, excepting in the primary articles of bullocks and vegetables. Whenever the conversation took this turn, our interpreter somehow or other could never make them understand what we would be at. This linguist, by the way, was not of the best description, being merely an under-servant of the Factory, a Chinese, who ought to have accompanied the Embassy, but by accident left behind. As he spoke English imperfectly and we had no great opinion of his honesty, we were more at his mercy than was at all agreeable. We ought undoubtedly to have been accompanied by one of the gentlemen of the Establishment, who could write and speak the language of the country; but in the bustle of the more important matters relating to the Embassy, our wants in this respect were never thought of till it was too late.

By the time this visit of ceremony was over, the mob had dispersed, and we separated into different parties, to stroll about the country, no sort of objection being made to our doing so. I have often remarked that on these occasions, where no harm is intended, and the gratification of curiosity the only object, the best way is to go straight forward, without putting difficulties into the people's heads, by seeming to imagine any permission necessary. At least during this voyage, whenever we began by soliciting leave to walk into the country or to look at anything, our request was almost invariably refused. It is always easy enough to discover when such a proceeding is really disagreeable or improper; and it seems then full time to turn back.

The first house we visited, at some distance in the country, was surrounded by a wall or fence, made of neatly-wattled twigs. On the steps before the door sat a woman sewing, who as soon as she beheld the apparition of half-a-dozen strange-looking men, screamed out, threw down her work, and in spite of all our attempts to pacify her, continued to alarm the neighbourhood with her cries. Amongst the people who came to her relief was a middle-aged man, probably her husband, who, with great roughness, turned us round by the shoulders, marched us out of his grounds, and pointed to the ships. There was no mistaking this; and finding our eloquence only augmented the lady's fury and the honest man's indignation, we gave up the point, and turned from this uncivil couple towards a party of men and women employed in winnowing corn. This was done on a hard, smooth mud floor, raised three feet above the level of the field, near a farm-house. We observed that they first beat the corn with flails, not unlike a watchman's rattle, and then tossed it into the air, that the wind might blow away the chaff. One of the farmers showed me a small double drill-plough; and when I expressed some curiosity about these matters, he put the plough into my hands, implying that he wished me to keep it. In the course of the evening he brought it on board, but would accept nothing in return. This primitive agricultural instrument is evidently the original of the English drill-plough. We succeeded in gaining ground much better with this group than with the scolding lady, chiefly by making friends in the first instance of the children, to whom we gave buttons, curtain-rings, and such trifles as we had put in our pockets on leaving the ship. This speedily opened a way to the good-will of the parents; and as soon as we observed them softening a little in their reserve, we engaged their full attention and respect by allowing them a peep through the telescope, always an object of great wonder to such people: after this had gone round the circle, we produced the pocket-compass, which they stared at with great delight; and a sight of our watches completed the treaty of amity between us.

While this was going on, a countryman driving a donkey loaded with vegetables joined the party. We instantly tried to open a traffic with him for his whole cargo; but here an unexpected difficulty arose. He knew so little of our money, that he refused to part with his vegetables in exchange for Spanish dollars, a coin we had always been taught up to that time to believe passed current in every corner of the earth. All the trinkets we had brought with us had been already disposed of,

and nothing but what was valuable remained: our friend, however, though evidently much amused, and willing enough to sell his cabbages, would give nothing without some equivalent. In this unwonted dilemma, when silver was of no avail, it occurred to me to try the efficacy of a more showy metal, and borrowing the countryman's knife from him, I cut a button from my uniform; then seizing a bundle of leeks in one hand, and displaying the crown and anchor in the other, I appealed to the company whether the bargain was not a fair one. This being irresistible, I carried my point by acclamation; and in the end, by stripping one side of my jacket of its row of finery, and debating the value of each item, I became possessed of the whole cargo. The winnowing party, including several women and a number of children, had left their work, and assembled round us, listening to the discussion, which, I need not say, was carried on with much laughing and joking on both sides, although neither party understood a syllable of the other's language. I was a little at a loss what to do with my purchase, for my sole object, in which I completely succeeded, had been to produce good-humour, and I had nobody with me to carry the vegetables. At length, however, I explained to the peasant that I wished them carried to the boat; and although I took no further charge of him, he delivered every article, faithfully, in the course of the afternoon.

In the evening of the same day, Lieut. Clifford, an officer of the navy on half-pay, who accompanied me on this voyage, proposed that we should land on the side of the harbour opposite to the village, with which we had yet held no intercourse, in order to walk for some distance up the country, and thus see the inhabitants in places where the news of our arrival had hardly reached. Having landed accordingly, we pursued a path leading from the shore, passed a low ridge of hills, and descended into a secluded valley, in the bottom of which, under a grove of trees, there was built the neatest little hamlet we had yet seen in China. Eight or ten of the villagers came forward to welcome us, and placing chairs for us under the trees, begged us to partake of their hospitality. They had observed us breaking some specimens of the rock from the cliffs near the top of the hill, and naturally concluding that we set some value upon what we examined so carefully, despatched several boys, who returned loaded with many more specimens than we had occasion for. In return for their kindness, we allowed them to examine our dress, which they did with many expressions of astonishment. The objects, however, which excited most wonder were our watches; and we found universally during this voyage, that when every other thing failed to engage the attention of the natives, the sight of a watch accomplished the business; or if not, it was hopeless to make further attempts. They had a name for it, however, we discovered; and even at this remote corner of the globe, there was always some one of the company who pretended to know more or less of its use. On this occasion all the inhabitants of the village appeared to be assembled; they grouped themselves on the grass round about us, the children always in front; for we observed, wherever we went in China, the most studious anxiety on the part of the parents to gratify the little people with the most advantageous sight of the strangers.

During the inspection which was instituted into my apparel, I had given to one man my hat, to another my gloves; a third amused himself and the company by opening and shutting my penknife; and in the confusion my watch was passed from hand to hand, till lost sight of altogether. At length these good people were satisfied; and fancying everything was restored, we took our leave as the day was closing. We left the village by a different path from that by which we had come; and after wandering for some time amongst the hills, till it became almost dark, returned to the shore. Before stepping into the boat, I wished to make a record of the time of tide, and then first discovered that my watch was gone! I had no recollection of the person into whose hands I had given it; and even if I had, was without any means of discovering him. All the stories about the thievish disposition of the Chinese now crowded upon our recollection; and the good opinion we were gradually forming of their character was shaken to its foundation. The watch, however, was much too valuable to be lost without an effort, and we resolved to return to the village, to give it a chance.

All was now silent amongst the cottages, and we wandered about for some time, till, attracted by a light at a window, we went up to it, and addressed two people sitting at supper in the room. They were much alarmed at our sudden appearance, pushed us rudely away, and closed the window. This was an unpropitious beginning; but we persevered till, on reaching the court or square near the centre of the village, we fortunately lighted upon a party of eight or ten Chinese, some lying on the ground, others seated on chairs, smoking their pipes, and enjoying the delicious coolness of the evening air, which had succeeded to the burning heat of the day. I was not much in a humour to notice fine grouping or picturesque effects, but happening to remember the Chinese for "watch," Pee-o-i, I repeatedly pronounced it, exhibiting at the same time my empty fob. The word or the action easily made them comprehend my loss. But as I was under the full conviction all the while that I never should see my watch again, I may probably have expressed some impatience on the occasion. This, however, produced little effect on the Chinese, who merely took their pipes from their mouths, leaned on their elbows, and listened with great attention to all I had to say. When I had finished my speech, which consisted principally of signs, interspersed with occasional mention of the word Pee-o-i, an old gentleman of the party got up, and patting me good-naturedly on the shoulder, gave me his ready-lighted pipe to console me. Then with great gravity, in the midst of which I fancied I could detect an ironical smile when he looked towards his companions, he made me a long speech, which, although I could not understand a single word of it, seemed to set forth that it was quite useless to be angry about the matter. The rest of the party laughed heartily at the oddity of this dialogue, and seemed determined to take no steps till the discussion was over. As I saw very soon that there was nothing for it but good-humour—or rather, that nothing was to be gained by im-

patience.—I sat down among them, between the orator's pipe, and pulled away as well as the best experienced seaman of the party. I had scarcely been seated on a small wicker cask of the kind (as they would one after the other inform me) on the ground, that the spokesman of the party, who had just lectured me, as I sat muttering to the virtue of patience, rising with his companions laughing, spoke a few words to one of the young men seated on the grass near him, who immediately rose and left the party. In a few minutes the messenger returned, bringing along with him another young man, who had his hand; and I now recognised the face of the man I had first given it to. He approached as I understood him, that as I had left the village by another road, pointing first to the one we left, then to the other. He had quite lost sight of him, but that next in the herald to have met with the watch on board. This I understood from his pointing to where the sun rose, and then towards the other. At all events, I was happy enough to recover my lost property, and the first impulse instantly was to give him some reward. I had only a dollar and two or three smaller coins with me, which I put into the young man's hand. But this was no sooner observed, than two or three of the others jumped on their feet, and taking the money from him, thrust it back into my pocket. I made him an open, honest bow, as well as I understood that the possession of the watch was more efficacious in procuring it, and the old fellow's person had most all of the seamanship about himself, addressed me with the utmost affection and politeness of voice and manner, and took a short pipe to be pointed to the watch. [illegible] how, without ceremony, [illegible] themselves mutually in turn. [illegible] good-will on both sides, [illegible] with all the appearance of [illegible] explanation [illegible] opposes all obstacle to the [illegible] the subject.

I was [illegible] board [illegible] good-[illegible] Money, [illegible] in consequence [illegible] would value. [illegible] one of my shirts [illegible] free my [illegible] from my jacket, [illegible] of it. This [illegible] but something [illegible] doubts as to the [illegible] bulkhead [illegible] portion of the [illegible] curiosity from the [illegible] rose up and [illegible] ancient [illegible] more intimate [illegible] a most [illegible] intercourse [illegible] all features [illegible] visit, the [illegible] what had passed [illegible] improbable event [illegible] this part, [illegible] unpleasant, I easily [illegible]

and offered us pipes and fruit wherever we went. In the course of this most interesting ramble, we were attracted by the well-known hum to a school, which the master, who came out to the door, begged us to enter. Everything within was remarkably neat and clean, and the room well ventilated; but the day was very hot, and one of the scholars, observing Mr. Clifford fanning himself with his hat, left his seat, and presented him with his fan; at the same time, turning round, he gave me his book, opened I suppose at the place of the lesson. The whole school were then ordered to read at once, during which the master appeared to have the faculty of distinguishing any voice which was in error; a mode of teaching, it may be observed, universal from all time over the East, but only recently introduced from that hemisphere into England, and I believe with much effect.

The women were at first rather shy, and retreated within-doors as soon as we approached. By and by they gained confidence, upon seeing that we meant harm to no one; and before our walk was half over, we were frequently accosted by parties of two and three curious damsels, whose wonder was greatly excited by an investigation of our habiliments.

Most of these women, but not all of them, had the well-known small feet, the peculiar barbarism of the country. Even prepared as we were by drawings and descriptions to expect this remarkable deformity, the actual sight of it caused a feeling of disgust which I shall not attempt to describe. At a subsequent period of the voyage, when at Canton, I made many inquiries amongst the Chinese who spoke English, respecting this preposterous custom. I learned from one intelligent man, that the age of four was the usual time for commencing the horrid ceremony of binding up the wretched children's feet; and he showed me the manner in which it was done. The toes are forcibly bent under the foot, in which position they are confined by a silk band three inches wide, and two or three yards long. My informant told me that he had four daughters, all of whom suffered so much on these occasions, that he could not bear to hear their cries, and being unable to relieve or to console them, still less to exempt them from this vile mutilation, he was obliged to banish himself from home for more than a month, when the season for tormenting one of his children arrived. He bitterly deplored the total absence of any free-will to depart from the established customs of the empire.

In the course of the day, I landed my instruments, measured a base, and made a hasty survey of the harbour, besides taking the sun's altitude at noon, without the slightest opposition on the part of the natives; which I mention merely to show, that in places remote from Canton, and where it is not the policy of the local authorities to discourage all inquiry, there is no jealousy or apprehension of strangers. Some of the observations I made under the very walls of a mud fort, the defences of which consisted of two old matchlocks fixed as wall pieces, and six warriors armed with bows and arrows, under the orders of a jolly Tartar Mandarin, who sat on the rampart, with his gilt button shining above his cap, and a long pipe in his mouth, grinning with delight and surprise at the sight of the quicksilver in the artificial horizon. It is true, I conciliated his good-will by presenting him with an old sabre; in return for which, he despatched one of the garrison on board my ship with two fowls and a duck, two fans, a pipe, and a small parcel of tobacco.

In the evening, we sailed from the bay of Oei-hai-oi, carrying with us a very favourable impression of the Chinese character. Our next object was to visit the coast of Corea, in order to fill up the interval during which the Embassy was likely to be engaged in China, with an examination of that unknown country. We steered, accordingly, directly east, along the parallel of 38 degrees of north latitude, without seeing any land till the morning of the third day afterwards.

CHAPTER II.

Coast of Corea.—Unsociable Natives.—Corean Islanders.—Sir James Hall's Group.—Huttonians and Wernerians.—Suspicious Natives.—Corean Chief.—Language of Symbols.—Interview with the Coreans.—Visit of a Chief.—Natives examine the Ship.—Attempt to visit a Town.—Corean Archipelago.—A Corean Hut.—Corean Discourtesy.—Leave Corea.

When the day broke, on the 1st of September, we expected to have found ourselves close to the shore, but no land could be seen from the deck; and it was not until the sun rose that the look-out man at the mast-head could distinguish a faint blue ridge, lying at a great distance to the eastward. The country we were now steering for was so completely unknown that it held no place on our charts, except that vague sort of outline with which the old map-makers delighted to fill up their paper, and conceal their ignorance. This practice has done great disservice to geography; because the mere embellishments of one fanciful and original artist of this description become, in the hands of a copyist, established landmarks; and thus the error is propagated and repeated till the eye grows as familiar with the outline of the unknown parts of the earth as with the best surveyed coasts. So strongly, indeed, do we learn to associate an idea of reality with what is constantly presented to our view, that at first when we come to examine the actual state of the fact upon the spot, we are perhaps more surprised to find it different from what is laid down in these imaginary maps, than we should have been to discover them accurate, though this would have been little short of a miracle, and the other is the occurrence to be looked for. In the case before us, we had soon reason to believe ourselves in a region the exclusive property of those ingenious map-drawers alluded to, who survey the world in their closet; for on approaching the land, and making observations to ascertain our true place, we discovered that according to one authority, we were sailing far up in the country, over wide forests and great cities; and according to another, the most honest author amongst them, our course lay directly through the body of a goodly elephant, placed in the centre of a district of country in token of the maker's candid confession of ignorance! From this time, for many weeks forward, we shut up our Atlases, Neptunes, and other nautical authorities, and trusted solely to our own

resources; or according to the professional phrase, to lead, latitude, and look-out; though, in truth, it was only the first and last that we had to depend upon, it being useless to know the latitude of places as yet laid down on no chart.

By nine o'clock in the morning, we were not far from a group of three high islands, cultivated in the lower ranges next the sea, and wooded to the very summits. The fields were divided, as in China, by stone walls very rudely built; but we missed the extreme nicety in dressing and laying out the ground so conspicuous in that agricultural country. As all places were alike to us, and equally unknown, we steered for the nearest island, the most southern of the group, and came to an anchor about noon in a fine bay, sheltered from all winds except the south. The meridian observation placed these islands in 37° 50′ North latitude, and our chronometers made them in 124° 50′ East longitude.

Our anchor had scarcely reached the ground, when a small boat was discovered paddling off to us full of people, and on looking more attentively, we saw a village in a little nook at the north-western side of the bay. The natives came boldly on till within about fifty yards of us, when they lay upon their oars to take a more leisurely survey before they ventured nearer. The result appeared not to be such as to encourage farther proceedings, for they would not come alongside, although we made all the signs we could think of to persuade them. Our only resource, therefore, was to man our own boats and pay the first visit ourselves. As we rowed towards the shore, the boat turned back likewise, and followed us as fast as possible to the village. The inhabitants, who received us with looks of distrust and alarm, were evidently uneasy at our landing, for they crowded timorously together like so many sheep. Having tried every art to reassure them, but in vain, we determined to leave our unsociable acquaintances, and without waiting for an invitation, to take a look at the village. This measure elicited something like emotion in the sulky natives, several of whom stepped forward, and placing themselves between us and the houses, made very unequivocal signs for us to return to our boats forthwith. We persevered, however, and continued to advance, till a couple of stout fellows fairly took us by the shoulders, and turning us round, pushed us very rudely in the direction we came from. There is no saying exactly how long our forbearance might have endured, had the natives proceeded to carry this incivility much farther; but as our object was by all means to conciliate their good-will, we took everything in good part, affecting not to understand their wishes to get rid of us altogether, but pretending to suppose they merely desired us to avoid the village. We therefore altered our course, and began to climb the hill which rose on the north-eastern side of the Bay.

There was nothing in the appearance of these islanders which we recognised as Chinese, in dress, language, or appearance, and in their manners there was none of that courtesy which we met with everywhere in China. It was at once quite evident indeed that they were a much ruder people. Their colour was a dark copper, and the expression of their countenances, though certainly rather forbidding, was not, as some of our party described it, savage, for I think this epithet too strong; yet there was undoubtedly something wild about them, though not amounting to ferocity. They were dressed mostly in a loose white frock, barely reaching to the knees, made of an extremely coarse material, apparently grass-work; below which the legs were covered with wide trowsers of the same stuff; on their feet were tied sandals, made of rice-straw, plaited into the thickness of half an inch, and bound to the feet by thongs, the only neat article in their whole dress. Their hair, which was black and glossy, was twisted into a curious conical bunch, or spiral knot, on the top of the head, and there was not the least appearance of the Tartar tuft. Two or three of their number, who seemed principal persons, wore vast hats, the brims of which extended a foot and a half from the head in all directions so as completely to shade the body of the wearer. The top or crown, on the other hand, was disproportionably small, being made no larger than just to fit the top-knot of hair, which stood eight or nine inches above the head. This strange covering, which looked more like an umbrella placed over them than a hat, appeared to be made of horse-hair, varnished over; its texture was open, and the whole quite light, being tied under the chin by a band of oval red and yellow beads.

Though it was at first a little vexatious to discover that our Chinese interpreter did not understand one word these people said, it certainly added to that adventurous sort of interest which belongs to travelling in regions where the inhabitants differ in every respect from those we have seen before. It was like being transported to the moon, or to some other planet, where nothing existed in common with our previous knowledge. Everything we saw was strange to our eyes, and we felt certain that each fresh step we took in the voyage was to prove equally fertile in unknown scenes and novel incidents; it was impossible, in short, to go wrong; a new world was all before us where to choose, and if we failed to derive instruction and pleasure from what we saw, the fault was our own; the materials for both lay thickly around us.

Our next object, seeing that we could open no useful communication with the natives, was to look about in order to ascertain if the main-land, called in the Jesuit's map Corea, could anywhere be distinguished. With this intention we commenced climbing the hill, which labour, by no means trifling, was lightened by the discovery of a small winding path, not unlike a sheep-track, though we saw no animals of this description. From the top of the peak which rises in the centre of the island, there could just be discovered what was supposed to be the continent, at a great distance off, between which and the spot upon which we stood lay a countless number of islands of all sizes and forms; some clad with foliage, and others quite bare and rocky. The temperature of the air, which below had been intolerably hot, was here comparatively cool and refreshing; and as we found a rich matting of grass spread on the summit, with here and there a sweet-scented shrub, we were tempted to prolong our stay; and having taken the precaution to bring our dinner with us, remained for upwards of an hour, enjoying the splendid prospect opened for the first time to European eyes.

The world, of late years, has been so industri-

ously beat up by voyagers and travellers, that it becomes no easy matter to light upon any spot respecting which nothing whatsoever shall have been told before ; and I find it difficult to describe the sensation of pleasure excited by the consciousness of being the first to witness so stupendous a scene as this multitude of unexplored islands presented. I could observe, however, that this circumstance affected the individuals of our party very differently. Some who were elevated by it to a high degree of excitement, were not satisfied with anything short of the most rapturous expression. Others seemed careless of the thing itself, but were proud of it as a rare exploit in travelling, and took occasion to crow, as they expressed it, over their absent friends on the Embassy, who, poor people ! merely saw the interior of China, a country traversed repeatedly by Europeans, while it was their more favoured lot, they said, to be classed amongst original discoverers. There were some, too, who felt nothing at all about the matter, but whose awkward attempts to imitate the enthusiasm of the others were sufficiently ludicrous.

We varied the road on returning, by striking out of the path by which we had climbed up, and paid somewhat dearly for our enterprise, by scratches and bruises amongst a brushwood of prickly-pears and brambles, growing on a surface of steep rocks, broken across by frequent ravines on the northern side of the island. In process of time, by hard scrambling, we came once more in sight of the village, lying immediately at the base of a cliff, over the brink of which we could peep down and see what was going on, without being ourselves perceived. The women, none of whom had been seen previously, were now discovered before the doors of the cottages engaged in husking rice, by beating it in great wooden mortars. Most of them supported children on their backs, whose little heads wagged to and fro by the motion of the pounding operation ; but habit had probably reconciled these little wretches to this rude species of cradle, for they appeared fast asleep. Whilst we were thus occupied in stealing a view of the ladies, all of them, as if by one consent, threw down their pounding implements and hurried off to their huts like rabbits in a warren. For a minute or two, we were at a loss to conjecture the cause of this sudden movement ; till one of the frigate's boats was observed to row round the point forming the western side of the Bay. No more was seen of the women ; for when we clambered down the rocks and reached the village, the men and the children alone were there to receive us. Enough, however, was discovered of these timorous damsels to satisfy us that their feet were not mutilated on this island, as in China. The natives were now, in a slight degree, more friendly, or rather less unfriendly, than they had been at our first landing ; they permitted us to walk through the village unmolested, but would not suffer us to enter a single house. The walls of these wretched abodes were ill constructed of canes plastered over with mud, and were not built in straight lines, but in curves, and all at different angles. They were thatched with reeds held down by straw ropes, and quite destitute of neatness, order, or cleanliness, the spaces between the huts being choked up with piles of dirt and puddles of dirty water. The valley, at the end of which this comfortless village was situated, possessed considerable beauty, though not thickly wooded : it was cultivated in the lower parts with millet and buck-wheat ; tobacco also was growing in great abundance.

In our hasty passage amongst the houses, for there was little attempt at a street, we saw several bullocks, and a great supply of poultry, but no inducement could prevail on the natives to sell or exchange one of them. They held in no estimation our dollars and gold money ; and nothing else that we offered them appeared to possess value in their eyes except wine-glasses ; but even of this solitary taste we could scarcely take advantage. One of the principal persons, or a man whom we assumed to be such from the dimensions of his hat, looked so wistfully at a claret-glass during a display which was made of the contents of our pic-nic basket to entertain the natives, that we prevailed upon him to accept it. We were now in hopes, when the trade had once been thrown open, that we should commence a traffic. But in a few minutes the same native came back, and without any ceremony thrust the glass again into the basket, and walked off, accompanied by all the party except one man, who, the moment the angle of a rock concealed him from the view of his companions, eagerly pointed to a tumbler in use at the moment to lift water from a spring, and having carefully hid it in his bosom, returned to the village by another road, evidently apprehensive of being detected by his countrymen in the act of receiving a present from the barbarous strangers.

It is scarcely fair, perhaps, to judge of people upon so short an acquaintance, at a moment, too, when with some reason they might be under the influence of alarm at so unusual a visit. The same, however, might be said of other people equally ignorant of foreigners ; but I certainly never encountered, during any voyage, people more resolutely unsociable than these islanders. A disdainful sort of sulky indifference, rather than any direct ill-will, was the most obvious trait in their deportment. They were very rude to us, it is true, and lost no opportunity of suggesting the fitness of our immediate departure. It seemed always irksome to them to take any pains to comprehend our signs, and often, when our meaning was made clear to them, they treated it with the most provoking contempt. On one occasion, I tried for a considerable time to induce an elderly man of the party to let me have a singular kind of rake which he carried in his hand; but he would accept nothing in exchange ; and at last finding that I persisted, he laughed heartily for a moment, and then, as if repenting of being betrayed into good-humour, placed it in my hands, and gave me a violent push from him, accompanying this insulting action by a loud angry speech, doubtless not more civil, followed by many abundantly significant gestures, implying that the sooner I took to my boat, and left him and his inhospitable island, the better he would be pleased. In this unkindly sentiment all his companions heartily joined, so that every one was exerting his ingenuity in attempts to get rid of us. One man, in his anxiety to explain that we could not do a more acceptable thing than proceed to sea, caught hold of a scrap of paper which fell from one of our sketch-books, and lifting up a piece of

od from the beach, placed the paper across sail, then blew upon it to make us observe wind was in a right direction. The little d girls, who indeed were our only friends, l round, apparently sensible of our attenfor they were soon quite at their ease with he same cordiality on the part of the 1 prevailed everywhere we went to, howicourteous the reception of the parents e.

ıe charts which were constructed of our ries in this quarter, Captain Maxwell these islands Sir James Hall's Group, in nent to my father as President of the Society of Edinburgh ; the idea being ed to him by observing elsewhere a cluster ls named after Sir Joseph Banks.

ight o'clock in the evening, the ships l anchor, and stood to the south-eastward. re utterly uncertain what was to be met xt; but every one was in high spirits at spect of encountering new scenes and new

After sailing for a considerable distance lark, it became expedient to anchor, as we ot whether we were far from land, or close When a cast of the lead was taken, it was red that we were in eighty fathoms water ; standing which Captain Maxwell deterto remain where he was. It is not very 1 to anchor in such great depths—from to thirty fathoms being generally consileep water ; but, during this voyage, we d it constantly, with the greatest effect ; ıention the circumstance, as its utility and ence may not suggest themselves, or posay be as little known to some other professmen, as they certainly were previously to n unknown seas, especially in coral latitudes, can be more dangerous, or more harassing ficer, than navigating at night. The next t may place the ship on a reef, or what is ommon, the ship may be drifted, by the , past the object in view, and the labours of cious day-light be all lost during the dark-Against such evils, the practice of anchoring, water does not much exceed a hundred in depth, is a complete security. A ship ore easily, even in exposed situations, under rcumstances, from the long scope and con- greater elasticity of the cable, which is ss liable to be cut than in shallow water. ıfidence and the security thus given, afford le compensation for the trouble of getting chor up again from its deep bed in the

e treating of technical details, I may per- e allowed to mention another practical which, though not new, is certainly very ed, but was found highly advantageous on asion. It is common, when sailing along or when it is necessary to anchor fre-, to lower the yards, square them, and furl s, as often as the anchor is let go. Habit de this almost an essential point in sea-p. The practice with us was never to r square the yards on any occasion, unless to do so by the violence of the wind; but to clew the sails up, and if required to em aloft. The advantages of this were, thout a moment's delay, with a few hands, and in the darkest night, sail could at once be re-made. In the usual routine of a man-of-war's duties, this practice would be considered exceedingly slovenly ; but on the present service it was of great consequence, not only in rendering the ships more efficient, but by essentially saving the wear and tear of the ropes and sails, an object of vital importance, when so completely removed, as we were, beyond the reach of dock-yards, and other places of re-equipment.

In sailing along these unknown seas, and more particularly when threading our course amongst rocky islands, or when coasting past shores of whose nature we were entirely ignorant, my little brig, which drew only twelve feet water, was sent about half a league a-head, to sound the way, and to look out for dangers. In general it was found sufficient, in clear weather, to keep the sounding-lines perpetually going, and to station a midshipman aloft, with a glass at his eye, to assist the ordinary look-out-men placed at the mast-heads and fore-yard arm. But when the weather became hazy, or it was thought necessary to carry the ships into situations peculiarly suspicious, a boat was sent forwards to pioneer the course, even for the Lyra. In this way we were enabled to visit in safety many places that must have been inaccessible, or extremely dangerous to a ship like the Alceste, whatever degree of vigilance might have been used. This service was at times a very fatiguing and anxious one ; but on the other hand the interest excited by it was unceasing, and for ever varying. At first our ignorance of the peculiar kind of navigation, and the apparent dangers which beset it, rendered the anxiety insupportably great, and the degree of watchfulness indispensably necessary for the safety of the ship, almost too much for the bodily frame. But after a little practice, most of this apprehension vanished, notwithstanding the causes of alarm having greatly increased. The habit of taking much rest in a short time was also soon acquired ; so that the fatigue and anxiety, instead of augmenting with the occasion, often became less as the difficulty and the sources of real apprehension became greater. In point of fact, the risk of shipwreck, to which we were constantly exposed, though at the beginning of the voyage it affected every one on board pretty much alike, in a few days became so familiar that every trace of reflection about it was removed from the thoughts of all but one person on board. The load of his cares, indeed, are in general rather increased than lightened by the universal indifference of those around him, who, though of course quite as much concerned in the result, are unquickened in their vigilance by high responsibility, and whose duties, therefore, naturally become mere matters of routine, very far from commensurate with that anxiety which can be felt by the captain alone.

The tendency of strict discipline, such as prevails on board ships of war, where almost every act of a man's life is regulated by the orders of his superior, is to weaken the faculty of independent thought ; and on all ordinary occasions this answers extremely well. But when the ship is placed in circumstances where success depends on the individual reflection of those who have been previously taught not to think for themselves, but to act solely at the suggestion of other

minds, this mechanical principle is found to be a serious defect in the system. I have seen occasions, when a ship was sailing amongst ice-bergs in a dark night and stormy weather, or amongst rocks and sand-banks, when her safety depended entirely on individual vigilance—yet not a soul on board could be brought to feel the least anxiety, and each man and officer, as his turn of duty ceased, rolled into bed, and was asleep the next moment, leaving the waking captain to manage the ship as he best could, every one else being quite ready to take his chance—that is to say, never thinking about the matter.

On the morning of the 3rd of September, the ships again weighed, and stood under all sail towards the islands, with which the sea to the eastward and southward was thickly studded as far as the eye could reach. By two o'clock of this day, we had approached the outermost group, and the passages amongst them appearing to be free from danger, we sailed through, and anchored in a little bight or cove on the eastern side of the largest. As these islands lay so close to one another, we were obliged to make a zigzag course, in order to pass amongst them; and this winding about brought us in sight of a singular-looking cliff, which we determined to visit after anchoring. Accordingly, at half-past three, as soon as dinner was over, we set out to explore the island; and the geological appearances which had engaged our attention at some distance, proved in the highest degree curious when more closely examined.

The north-eastern end of this singular island is composed of close-grained, whitish granite, and the middle part of micacious schistus, disposed in strata nearly horizontal, but dipping a little to the S.W. This stratified mass is cut across by a granite vein or wall, forty feet wide; from which innumerable lateral veins of all sizes, from three feet in width to the tenth of an inch, are seen to penetrate the schistus. The strata hereabouts are also so much broken and distorted, as to leave no doubt of the action of some violent force. At no great distance from this curious scene, a whinstone dike cuts across the same strata of schistus, in a plane nearly at right angles to that of the great vein of granite. The strata at this junction are considerably bent, but not to the same extent as in the vicinity of the granite. On proceeding farther to the south, about ten or twelve yards from the spot last described, stands a high rugged cliff of breccia, or pudding-stone, composed of water-worn fragments of various rocks, evidently the shingle and gravel which at some remote period must have formed the bottom of the ocean, though now raised several hundred feet above high-water mark.

The appearances above described are not given as new; on the contrary, they are familiar to every geologist; and it is on this very account that they are mentioned. Humboldt somewhere remarks the wonderful uniformity which obtains in the rocks forming the crust of the globe, and contrasts this regularity with the diversity prevailing in every other branch of natural history. The truth of this remark was often forcibly impressed upon our notice during the present voyage; for wherever we went, the vegetable, the animal, and the moral kingdom were discovered to be infinitely varied: even the aspect of the skies was changed, and new constellations and new climates co-operated to make us sensible that we were far from home. But invariably on turning our eyes to the rocks upon which we were standing, we discovered the most exact resemblance to what we had seen elsewhere.

Captain Maxwell was so highly amused with the interest taken by the geologists of our party in these scenes, and with the earnest manner in which the advocates of the rival theories debated the question, each armed with a bag full of appropriate specimens, that he determined to christen the island after the celebrated Dr. Hutton, whose theory he seemed to think the best adapted to explain the phenomena before us; an exercise of authority which the Wernerian combatants took much amiss.

Whilst this scientific controversy was raging below, a party of the natives had assembled on the edge of one of the cliffs in dispute, and were taking a share in the discussion, quite as intelligible, it was observed by a wag of our party, as the more learned argumentation on the beach. Be this as people think, the natives appeared greatly incensed at our breaking up their rocks at such a rate, and indicated by indignant shouts, and the most significant, though ill-mannered gesticulations, that we were far from welcome. As the angle of the cliff on which these rude islanders were perched, was not less than two hundred perpendicular feet, directly over our heads, we thought ourselves fortunate that they confined themselves to signs and clamour, instead of using the more potent argument of a shower of stones.

We considered it prudent, however, not to tempt them too far; and therefore rowed to a little bay on the western side of the island, where we discovered a good landing-place, on a smooth beach composed of spangles of mica, glistening from end to end in the setting sun.

The natives had crossed the promontory, and were ready to receive us, as we leaped upon the wet sand, for it was low water, and our boat had grounded on the shelving beach. We walked straight up to the inhabitants, took our hats off, and made them a low bow; upon which, the foremost of their number addressed us in a long speech, in a tone of voice so loud that it was heard on board the ships half a mile off. We replied in a more moderate key, in English, that we intended no mortal any harm, and merely begged leave to walk over the island. As this was about as much lost upon them as their own harangue had been upon us, a more intelligible language was tried, by our walking directly along the path towards the brow of the highest hill; a rule, it may be mentioned, which it is useful to follow in strange places, that as soon as possible a general view of the country may be obtained; after which, if there be leisure, the details may be examined. The natives put a negative on this resolution, as far as they could, without using absolute violence. Sometimes they placed themselves directly across our path; and sometimes bawled in our ears some very angry words, at the full stretch of their voices, apparently impressed with the belief that mere loudness would make their words intelligible. It is more than probable that these people had never before met with any one who did not understand them; and it may be

reasonably supposed they ascribed our inattention to deafness. To a person who is unconscious of the existence of any language but his own, the circumstance of meeting people who do not comprehend him, and whom he does not himself understand, must be a very perplexing phenomenon. To us, who are familiar with the idea of many languages, this dilemma is scarcely intelligible; but many incidents led us to believe, that the people whom we met with on this coast were utterly ignorant, not only of other languages, but of the fact that any such existed at all.

One very busy personage now took his station before us, and baring his neck, drew his fan from end to end along his throat; and then, with no great gentleness, went through a similar ceremony with the necks of his visitors. Hereupon a great speculation was set afloat amongst us, as to the import of this significant gesture. One thing was plain, it had reference to cutting off heads; but our party was equally divided in opinion as to whose heads were to suffer. Some thought the natives were in alarm for themselves, while others considered this ugly sign as a threat to us. We went on, however, till we reached the summit of the island. From this spot, a small village was discovered, at the distance of half a mile, built on the side of a hill, at the base of which lay a small creek, just large enough to afford shelter for two or three fishing-boats. The sea-breeze, which had never been strong during the day, gradually expired as the sun went down, and was succeeded by a sultry calm. It would have been delightful to have sat for half an hour in one of the houses, or to have bathed in the little stream which we saw running close by the village. But upon the first motion we made in that direction, the natives raised such a shout, and looked so much distressed, that we gave up the contest, and turned towards our boats. All was now changed: instead of obstructing our way and roaring in our ears, they were all smiles and assistance; a man on each side seized our hands, and warning us of every obstacle, escorted us along the path, and over the slippery stones on the sea-bank, with a degree of assiduity extremely ludicrous. Sometimes this friendly aid took the shape of a push, and sometimes of a pull, both sufficiently expressive of anxiety to see us depart. On reaching the boats, four or five athletic handsome-looking fellows stripped off their clothes, and leaping into the water, caught hold of the gunwale of the boat, ready to launch us from their inhospitable shore with as much momentum as possible.

There was but little difference between the dress of the people of Hutton's Island and those we visited on the first of September. The greater number dressed their hair in the conical top-knot before described; but in some instances it was left to fly loose, in a wild-looking style; in others, confined by a narrow gauze fillet, on the side of which was wrought a small star-like ornament; but not one of their beards and whiskers had ever known a razor. Every person we saw smoked from a long hollow reed or cane, having a small hole bored at one side, near the extremity, like the stop of a flute, capable of holding a minute portion of tobacco; a large gaudy-coloured paper fan carried in the hand completed the equipment The children were amazingly diverted with us, and showed none of the surliness of the grown-up people, but examined our clothes with great attention; occasionally manifesting their surprise by the most boisterous shouts. This admiration became quite general when a watch was displayed. By their manner of inspecting it, we conjectured that its use was utterly unknown: one of the seniors, however, showed that he comprehended the use of the seals, by pressing one of them for some time on his copper-coloured hand, and exhibiting the impression to his companions. While the watch was under review, and just as their shouting had subsided into unaffected and silent admiration, one of our party indiscreetly fired his fowling-piece at a bird in the air. In all probability, it was the first discharge of fire-arms they had ever heard; for they flew back several paces, like a shoal of fish when a stone is cast amongst them. This unlucky incident removed the only chance we had of gaining their confidence; for even the watch had now lost its attraction; and we re-embarked, much entertained with the whole scene, but somewhat provoked with ourselves, for the small impression our civilized manners had made upon these primitive islanders.

During all the ensuing night it was a dead calm, and the sea as smooth as a sheet of glass; a gentle current glided silently past us to the southward, but without causing the least ripple on the surface. At nine o'clock we got under weigh, to be ready for the sea-breeze, which soon came to refresh us, well nigh burned up by the rays of the sun blazing both from above, and by reflection from the bright mirror round about. On the breeze catching us, we stood boldly on, right in the midst of the islands, and in less than an hour the view of the main ocean was so completely shut out, that we lost all trace of the track by which the ships had entered this fairy archipelago. Our navigators and surveyors were busily employed in taking an account of the most remarkable of these islands. But as this was soon found to be a hopeless task, attempts were made to jot down on the charts at last each different cluster or distinct group: at least even this was abandoned in perfect despair; and it was reluctantly confessed, that many months, perhaps years, of labour would be required to form a correct map of this magnificent scene. It was one, however, so well calculated to rouse the attention of the most unthinking person amongst us, that even the seamen, whose habits dispose them very little to observe what is passing around them, were quite astonished.

About an hour after taking the meridian observation, it was discovered that we were drawing in with the main land; and in a short time villages, single houses, and cultivated fields, were distinguished along the shore. A broad belt of enclosed and cultivated country extended to a considerable distance from the sea, along the sides of a range of mountains lying parallel to the coast. No harbour nor break in the land was visible till about three o'clock, when a projecting point came in sight, on rounding which, what appeared a noble bay was discovered, indenting the land for four or five miles, but on sailing farther in, it proved a mere shallow basin, and we therefore let go our anchors far out in five fathoms water. As the ships passed the promontory, a crowd of the natives came down to the water's edge, and hailed us with loud and

angry shouts, the ungracious tone of which was becoming by this time but too familiar to our ears.

As soon as the ships were secured, Captain Maxwell, Mr. Clifford, and I, proceeded in one of the Alceste's boats towards a considerable village, or rather town, in the north-western angle of the bay. On drawing near it was discovered that the whole population were in commotion, much resembling the sort of bustle into which a colony of ants are thrown by the thrust of a spade. This sensation extended to a fleet of boats riding at anchor off the town, the crews of which were busily employed weighing anchor, and getting their oars to pass. Before we could reach the landing-place, eight or ten of the largest vessels were seen steering towards us, escorted by more than a hundred canoes and small boats bustling and paddling along in tumultuous procession. Every boat, even the smallest that had a mast at all, was decked out with long streamers, and crowded almost to sinking with people. On arriving within a couple of boats' lengths of the headmost vessel, our ears were saluted with sounds not unlike those of the bagpipe, which issued from three trumpets, played by men raised high in the bow of the boat. In the middle part of the deck, between the masts, we discovered a huge blue umbrella, held by two men over the head of a very important-looking personage, seated cross-legged on a mat, surrounded by attendants in richly-coloured dresses. The dress of this chief, for such he was dubbed the moment we beheld him, consisted of a showy robe, or mantle, of blue satin, in whose ample folds he was well nigh lost; in front hung down his venerable white beard, as far as a rich embroidered girdle, confining the robe. On his head was placed a hat of a size in proportion with that of the other parts of his dress; the rim measured not less than three feet, over which rose a very small peaked crown. In his right hand he wielded, with an air of mighty importance, a slender black rod tipped with silver, from which hung at one end a small slip of black crape, and a narrow leather thong tied to the other end—symbolical, it was thought, of the summary course of justice in Corea. In his left hand he grasped between the thumb and little finger his pipe, trimmed from time to time by an attendant, stationed for that purpose close to his elbow, who took the tobacco from a silver box carried by a little boy.

As there could be no doubt that this was the principal person, we rowed straight alongside, and stepped on board his boat to pay our respects. He answered our salutations with grave civility, but neither rose nor asked us to sit down. The music now stopped squeaking, and the universal hubbub that had the instant before prevailed amongst the boats ceased likewise; the rowers and the scullers were all at a stand-still, and our conference commenced, somewhat inauspiciously, by the old chief pointing to our boats with his rod of office, thereby very clearly giving us to understand that we must not stay longer upon his quarter-deck. To humour him in this fancy, we immediately took our seats again in our own boats; but here our old dilemma arose for want of language. We did what we could, however, in the way of signs, first to show our wish to visit the country; and finding our signals either unintelligible or not agreeable, we pointed to the Alceste, and invited him to visit us. This he comprehended much better. In the mean time, the other Corean boats, some of them ten times as large as ours, had gradually moved round from the rear, and were nearly encircling us. We had arms ready, but it would have been easy for these boats, had they been so disposed, to have closed upon us. As soon, therefore, as we suspected treachery, we pulled off and prepared for an attack. The old gentleman perceived this movement, and being innocent of any hostile design, looked about him to discover the cause of our apprehension. We explained to him that we preferred an open space to such a crowd of vessels; upon which he gave orders, which were promptly obeyed by the intruding boatmen, who hurried back to their stations in an instant.

The whole procession, like a royal regatta, now proceeded slowly towards the Lyra, to the sound of the pipes, which began to play the instant the boats went on. Captain Maxwell and I rowed to one side of the brig, while the chief's boat was placed on the other in a very seamanlike style. To get on board was not so easy a matter, and it was all our discipline could accomplish to keep the sailors from laughing at the manner in which the old chief got up the gangway, encumbered as he was with his immense robes. As the evening was fine, we thought it best to entertain our guest on the quarter-deck, instead of inviting him to my little cabin, hardly large enough, as some one observed, to hold the old gentleman's hat. Chairs were accordingly brought up, but the chief seemed to despise these European inventions, and would accept of no accommodation but his own mat. Even to this he at first objected, leaving us completely perplexed to discover his wishes. It has occurred to us since, that the publicity of the conference may have displeased him, and we regretted not having carried him below, however inconvenient the accommodation. At length he sat down, and immediately the whole of his own crew, and the men from about twenty other boats, leaped on board in all directions to assist at the ceremony. Some of them climbed into the rigging, others established themselves on the poop, and one unbroken line of copper-coloured wondering faces was ranged along the hammocks from stem to stern. When every one was seated, silence and something like order was established, and the chief, drawing his pipe from his mouth, and flourishing his wand, commenced an oration which lasted fully five minutes. When he had concluded, Captain Maxwell, who had listened with admirable gravity and a look of respectful attention, made a reply in English, not quite so long but quite as much to the purpose. The chief opened his eyes, stared, listened, and looked round to his attendants, as if to inquire the meaning of all this; but obtaining no satisfaction from the appeal, as they all shook their heads, he called to a person, who seemed to be his secretary, and touching him with his rod, made him sit down before him. The secretary took his place with all due formality, and having rubbed his cake of Indian ink upon a neat blue stone which he carried with him, drew forth his camel-hair brush, and, arranging a long scroll of paper on his knees, began at the chief's dictation to write a despatch, the bystanders assisting from time to time in the composition

of this document, which they no doubt thought was to set all matters right. When completed, the chief looked it over, and then handed it to us. We looked at it too, but were obliged to shrug our shoulders, and signify our ignorance with the best grace we could. The chief was exceedingly provoked, and showed by his gestures and the angry tones of his voice how stupid he thought us.

His disappointment and surprise are not so unreasonable as they at first sight may appear. In China, Japan, Corea, and at most of the islands of those seas, the spoken languages differ so completely in sound, that when the several inhabitants of the countries meet and try to converse, they are mutually unintelligible as long as they confine themselves to oral communication; but the instant they have recourse to the written character, they understand each other perfectly. This written language, which is altogether independent of sound, is the same in each of the countries alluded to, while the spoken language, on the contrary, is different in all of them. In these respects the Arabic numbers 1, 2, 3, exactly resemble the written Chinese characters. There is nothing in these symbols by which their pronunciation can be determined, and in fact every nation of Europe uses different words to express them in speech. In China and the countries adjacent, this principle, with us confined to numerals and to algebraic signs, extends to the whole language; and, as a knowledge of reading and writing is very generally diffused in those countries, it was quite natural that the Coreans should be surprised at the ignorance of people of our pretensions.

As we made no progress in the mutual expression of our wishes, we had recourse to a language which is pretty well understood all over the world —that of the bottle; and the disturbed features of the irritable old chief speedily became smooth under the genial influence of our most powerful ally, a glass of cherry-brandy. To the Corean boatmen, and other villagers who came on board, we distributed rum, which, as usual, made us all good friends. The chief alone, however, who seemed to be sitting on thorns, was never long satisfied with anything, but was continually ordering and counter-ordering his officers and people in the most petulant manner. More than once he waved his rod, and ordered all hands into the boats; but as soon as he turned round, the people leaped on board again. One fellow, who probably had got double allowance of grog, made a great commotion behind the chief, where he had stationed himself across the hammocks. The old man, after bidding him, as we supposed, hold his tongue, to no purpose, ordered him into confinement, and he was carried off to the boat.

The suite of the chief were dressed in loose white robes, large hats, wide trowsers tied at the ancle, and cotton shoes turned up at the toes. There stood also some persons near him, whom we took to be his body-guard. Of these soldiers, some carried nothing but a bow and arrows, whilst others were armed with swords. Their head-dress consisted of a low conical hat, made of thickly-plaited grass, on the top of which was fixed a small gilt ornament with a tassel of raw silk, and half a dozen peacock's feathers worked together.

It had become nearly dark by this time, and matters were hanging rather heavy on our hands, when the chief ordered his boats to be got ready, and called two of his attendants to assist him in rising; an operation too undignified, it appeared, for him to attempt alone. In compassion to the old man's difficulty of locomotion, I had set the carpenters to work the moment he came on board, to construct a platform, along which he now marched out of the ship, with much more ease than he had entered. He remarked the difference, and seemed more pleased with this mark of attention than he had been with anything else we did to accommodate him. So far, all seemed well. But there was still something amiss, as the boat did not put off, but continued alongside, the old chief sitting stock-still and silent with his unlighted pipe in his mouth. In utter ignorance of what was expected of us, we thought it could do no harm to pay him a visit: probably this was what he waited for, since he made room for us to sit down on his own mat, and then looking round, appeared sorry that he had nothing to entertain us with; at least we conjectured that this was the difficulty, and therefore sent for a bottle of wine, which the chief no sooner saw, than he called for three or four bowls, and made his pipe-bearer pour out the wine; then touching the vessels with his rod, made us all drink before he would taste a drop. The oddity of his entertaining the company at their own expense seemed not to strike him: on the contrary, he did the honours with much cheerfulness, and for the first time was quite at his ease.

After sitting for ten minutes, we took our leave, and the Corean boats rowed in the direction of the town for about a hundred yards, then suddenly turning their heads round, proceeded towards the Alceste. As it was now dark, we had not dreamed of more visiting, and being sufficiently tired with the day's work, were congratulating ourselves with all these ceremonies being at an end, and that the remainder of the evening was at our own disposal, when it was announced that the venerable chief was on his way to the commodore. Captain Maxwell by dint of hard rowing reached his ship in time to have the quarter-deck and accommodation-ladder lighted up, and everything arranged for the reception of the chief. He was evidently much struck with the appearance of the ship, particularly when he entered the cabin, and found himself in a large and elegantly-furnished apartment. Captain Maxwell showed him the way and begged him to sit down, but he would use nothing but his own favourite mat. The sentinel, however, at the cabin-door had orders to stop every one from entering but the chief himself, and seeing no reason for admitting the mat-bearer more than the others, some minutes elapsed before this essential part of his establishment could be found. Meanwhile, the old man looked about him, astonished at the unexpected splendour of the apartment; and as Captain Maxwell had changed his jacket for a long coat, he did not at first recognise him. On discovering his mistake, he laughed for the first and I think the only time, and his behaviour afterwards was certainly less constrained. He did not relish being left alone with us, however, and seemed ill at ease till the secretary and three or four others were called in.

It appeared that he had forgotten the fate of his

despatch on board the Lyra, or else he wished once more to fathom the depth of our ignorance, probably not conceiving it possible that the owner of such a dwelling should be unable to read or write. Whatever his reasons might be, he ordered his secretary to prepare another writing without delay, and as soon as it was examined, handed it with great formality to Captain Maxwell. The original document is now in my possession, as well as the translation, made by the interpreter to the British Factory at Canton, which runs thus :—

"Persons, of what land are you?—of what nation?—On account of what business do you come hither?—In the ship are there any literary men, who thoroughly understand and can explain what is written?"

We readily conjectured that something to this purpose must be the import of the writing: had we known it then, however, as correctly as we do now, the knowledge would have served us little purpose, for we had no means of reply, except indeed to the latter part of the question, which Captain Maxwell answered in a manner certainly the most effectual that could be devised. He did it, however, with so much ceremony, and at the same time such perfect gravity, that it was singularly ludicrous. Having called for his clerk, he proceeded to imitate the chief, and wrote a letter which he presented with a low bow. This despatch was not quite so long as the chief's, and contained simply this :—"I do not understand one word that you say."

The chief not doubting in the least that he should understand the writing as soon as he looked at it, carefully inspected the paper, and turned it first one way and then another, but all to no purpose. At last he looked towards Captain Maxwell with an inquiring air, and pointed impatiently to the paper. Captain Maxwell took up the chief's letter and did exactly the same, implying an equal degree of ignorance: but it was not till a considerable time had elapsed that the chief saw the similarity of their predicaments, and finally gave up all hopes of communicating by any means but signs.

On turning round, his eye happened to catch a mirror which was hanging between the ports, on one side. Captain Maxwell took it down and placed it in the old man's hands. He seemed mightily pleased with the image which it reflected, for he stroked his beard and pulled it from side to side for some time with an air of great complacency. One of the suite, whose curiosity overcame his good manners, could not resist the temptation, and stealing behind the chief, took a sly peep likewise. The appearance of another face over his shoulder completely oversetting the chief's good-humour, the offender was scolded in set terms, and then dismissed the cabin. A similar discipline was exerted over the poor secretary, who thrust his head between Captain Maxwell and his clerk, while they were concocting a reply to the letter. Thus scarcely five minutes passed over our irritable guest's head, without something occurring to discompose him, although we sometimes suspected this constant exercise of authority about trifles might be assumed merely to impress the strangers with an idea of his importance. But whether or not this fretfulness was feigned while in the cabin, no one could doubt the sincerity of his displeasure a minute after he came on the quarter-deck to take leave. On passing the gun-room skylight, his quick ear caught the sound of voices below, and looking down, he detected some of his people enjoying themselves, and making very merry over a bottle of wine with the officers of the ship. On his bawling out to them, they leaped on their feet, and hurried up the ladder in great consternation. The alarm soon spread along the lower deck to another jovial party of the Coreans, who were carousing with the midshipmen.

All over the world it seems to be an Englishman's maxim to give his guest more to drink than is good for him, and accordingly, most of the Coreans came stumbling up the ladder half-tipsy, and staggered across the deck, to the great wrath of the chief, who disapproved totally of these symptoms of familiarity. The first one or two who made their appearance, bolted over the gangway into their boats, and thus eluded the chief's scrutiny; after which he stationed himself at the hatchway, and caught each man as he came up, punching him soundly with his little rod in a very undignified manner, until the culprit by calling out betrayed himself. One poor fellow, the broad sleeve of whose robe was filled with biscuits given him below, managed to slip past and run to the opposite side of the deck. The chief left his post, and set out in chase round the quarter-deck, to the unspeakable entertainment of the sailors. As the weight of the biscuit retarded the offender's speed, he managed, just before the chief reached him, to slide his whole cargo into a coil of rope, and then surrendered himself prisoner. But the old man, catching a lantern from one of the sidesmen, pointed out the stolen goods with an air of great exultation, as a proof of the efficiency of his discipline. On finding no more people come up, he went down to the main-deck, and, by rummaging about under the guns and amongst the pumps, satisfied himself that no one was concealed. At length he took his leave, after inviting us, as we thought, to visit him on shore the next day.

On returning to the Lyra well tired with the day's work, I found about a dozen Corean boats anchored in a circle round the brig; but from the crews being all asleep, we conjectured they were not there for the purpose of watching us, but were expecting the chief to return. We roused them up by banging one of their own gongs; and they no sooner discovered, by our pointing to the shore and making signs, that the man with the large hat and long beard had gone in that direction, than they bestirred themselves to get their anchors up, and soon left us to ourselves.

The Corean boats resemble those of China in many respects: their bow and stern, however, are not so upright, but project at an angle of thirty degrees with the water. The whole cable is wound upon a reel turned at the ends by winches, and not coiled away as with us. It appears to be made of a long grass, very neatly twisted. To the cable is attached a very primitive description of anchor, being merely two bent elbows of a dark-coloured wood, which sinks in the water—a property, in some instances, assisted by stones fastened to the crossing of the flukes and the shank, both of which are made of wood. When not under sail, these boats are impelled by oars, rude in appearance, but effectual enough in practice,

consisting merely of a pole, to the extremity of which a flat circular board is laced by thongs. Every boat also carries over her stern, and frequently on both quarters, a long oar—which serves the double purpose of steering, and of sculling, as it is technically called, an excellent method of giving impulse to large boats, in which the natives of China and the adjacent countries excel all other nations. This method, by the way, is well worthy of imitation in crowded rivers, from its taking up literally no room. In the Thames, and in all other European, as well as American rivers, the use of the scull, if I am not mistaken, is confined almost entirely to small boats. In China I have seen vessels of more than a hundred tons, propelled rapidly by means of several sculls, with four or five men to each: and I am confident it might be usefully applied to our river barges, instead of the huge sweeps or oars now in use, which not only take unnecessary space, but are not nearly so efficient. The Chinese scull, it may be observed, is made to work on the smooth top of a nail or bolt, about as large as the little finger, the top of which fits into a small hollow space cut in the oar, whereas with us the scull is made to turn in a notch in the stern.

At day-break next morning, a considerable bustle was observed on shore, and shortly afterwards the persevering old chief again embarked and rowed to the ships, accompanied by a still more numerous escort of boats and people, who had assembled during the night from the various villages lying round the bay. The morning was very fine, and nothing could be more brilliant than the appearance of this procession, with flags and streamers flying from all the masts, and gay crowds of people covering every deck. They came slowly towards us, beating gongs and playing lively martial airs on their shrill pipes. The Lyra, happening to lie nearest to the shore, was first honoured with a visit. We determined to entertain our guest below upon this occasion; but as the cabin was not quite ready for his reception, he was allowed to walk about the decks, and to examine things as he pleased,—a degree of liberty for which he seemed very grateful. Presently he proposed to go below, but on the way down was nearly wedged into the hatchway, the opening being barely sufficient to admit his prodigious hat. If he was disappointed with the confined accommodation, compared to that of the Alceste, he was too well-bred to notice such things, and even condescended to sit on a chair when he saw there was not a bit of room for his mat. A pair of globes first attracted his attention, with the motion of which he expressed a childish sort of delight. In the same way, the pictures in the books amused him, as well as the mirrors, spy-glasses, and everything he saw.

The chief was accompanied this morning by a person whom, from the richness of his dress, we supposed to be a man of rank. He looked, however, so unwell, probably from being a little sea-sick, that we took it into our heads he must have come on board to consult the medical gentlemen. The idea was no sooner started than we set about confirming ourselves in the mistake, by making signs to express illness, and pointing to the cause of our anxiety. The poor man, who from the urbanity of his manners acquired amongst us the name of the Courtier, not knowing what we would be at, replied, as people do on such occasions, by a civil look. Following up our original idea, the doctor was sent for, who felt his pulse, made him expose his tongue, and, as far as could be accomplished, inquired into his ailments—an absurd enough discipline for a man in perfect health. The chief meanwhile looked on with great gravity, and both he and the patient probably believe to this hour that such a ceremonial forms merely a part of our established etiquette.

When the doctor had done, the Courtier was freed from farther scrutiny, and he commenced examining the books lying on a shelf near him with so much apparent interest, that I begged him to accept one. He grasped it with eagerness, and, after clasping it to his breast, dropped it cunningly into his long sleeve, which, like the same part of a monk's dress in Europe, forms a most capacious pocket. I had not the least thought of any return for this gift; but a minute afterwards, when the old chief's back was turned, the Courtier slipped his fan very mysteriously into my hand under the table. Seeing that this was to be a private transaction between us, I sent it away with equal secrecy by my steward, who was placing the tea-things. Unfortunately my precaution was rendered fruitless, for on the cabin becoming exceedingly hot, I rang and desired my servant to bring me a fan, and he not knowing there was any mystery, naturally brought back the Courtier's present. The stern old chief recognised it immediately, and rose half off his chair, his great hat fluttering like a flag in the wind with rage, while the poor Courtier stood trembling from top to toe, ready to sink into the ground with fear. I interfered and endeavoured to explain, that if there was any one in fault it was not the Courtier. But it was a long time before the old gentleman was appeased and resumed his seat, allowing the Courtier to keep his book, while I carefully locked up the fan.

Breakfast not being quite ready, our restless visitor became desirous of seeing more of the ship and proceeded towards the deck; but happening to discover as he passed the officers sitting at their table, he turned to the left, into the gun-room, instead of going up the ladder. Without waiting for any invitation, he steered straight into the first lieutenant's cabin, which he examined minutely. His curiosity in these matters induced me to invite him to go along the lower deck—a proposal which delighted him greatly. But it was impossible to keep on the state-hat during this adventure, the deck being only five feet high; so that at length it came off, to the old boy's evident mortification. He was amply repaid, however, for this sacrifice of dignity, by the multitude of objects which lay before him. Scarcely a sailor's bag or chest escaped his scrutiny; and wherever he commenced his researches, nothing short of a thorough overhaul, during which everything was tossed out, would satisfy him. He rummaged over the midshipmen's drawers and lockers, tumbled a whole case of marine accoutrements out on the deck, and turned everything he could lay his hands on topsy-turvy. He next went to the kitchen, where he lifted the lids from the cook's boilers, dipped his little rod into the boiling cocoa, and inspected all the tea-kettles and coffee-pots. The lustre and sharpness of one of the ship's cutlasses delighted

him so much, that I asked him to accept it. The offer seemed to produce a great struggle between duty and inclination, but it was of no long duration, for, after a moment's consultation with the Courtier, he returned the glittering weapon to its scabbard, and, as I thought with a sigh, restored it to its place. What his scruples were on this occasion I could not imagine, for he had no such delicacy about anything else, but seemed desirous of possessing samples of almost everything he saw. Of course, he was freely supplied with each article he pointed out, which, as soon as it was given him, went straight to his immense sleeve, which soon hung down with its cargo like the pouch of an over-gorged pelican. He contrived at length, when sufficiently loaded, to hobble up the hatchway ladder, and as soon as he reached the air, looked about and laughed, like a schoolboy who, for the first time in his life, has been indulged with a peep at a raree-show.

In this interval the natives, by our free permission, had been busily employed in taking the dimensions of the brig with lines and rulers; together with an exact inventory of the guns, shot, spars, rigging, boats, and everything capable of enumeration. They were much puzzled at this moment as to the number of persons on board, for I found the surveying commissioner, with his note-book in his hand, in the midst of a party of young gentlemen, who I suspected were amusing themselves at the Corean's expense, as they were all laughing, and he was looking very grave. They stoutly denied having played off any humours on the native; but I had reason to suspect they had been misinforming him as to our numbers, for when I extended my fingers eight times to him, he erased an entry from his book, and substituted the new information, with a look of much satisfaction.

The old chief, who must needs be everywhere, came rustling up to us during this dumb-show conversation, and laying his hand on one of the carronades, seemed as I thought to wish it should be fired off. Nothing was easier than gratifying him in this matter, for as it was ready loaded and primed, nothing was required but to lift off the leaden apron and cock the lock. I then looked to see that no boat was in the way, and pulling the lanyard of the trigger, off went the gun, the whole being the work of not more than four or five seconds. Had a thunderbolt fallen amongst the natives, it could not have astonished them more; and their admiration rose to the highest pitch when they observed the shot strike the water, close to the ship, and rebound eight or ten times before it finally disappeared. They could scarcely indeed believe their senses, and looked incredulously at one another, when I showed them a thirty-two pound shot, such as had been fired. They handed it from one to another with looks of unfeigned wonder, and with that sort of respect which a ball of this magnitude seldom fails to excite, even in minds more familiar with the power of gunpowder than the poor Coreans.

In the mean time, Captain Maxwell came to us, and, breakfast being ready, we prevailed on the indefatigable old chief to attempt the hatchway once more. When fairly seated at table, he ate heartily of everything placed before him, appearing particularly to relish a dish of hashed pork. A knife and fork were given him, certainly the first he ever beheld; but, after a little instruction, he used them not only without much awkwardness, but to such satisfactory purpose, that he declined substituting for these strange implements a pair of Chinese chop-sticks, which were offered him. When tea was given him without sugar or milk, on the supposition that he would prefer it in the Chinese fashion, he looked to the right and left before tasting it, and, observing us drinking it differently, held up his cup with a look of reproach to the servant, and insisted upon having his share of the good things.

The facility with which this Corean chief, who but a few hours before must have been entirely ignorant of our customs, could accommodate himself to our habits, was very remarkable. On many occasions, where he could not be supposed to act from our immediate example, he adopted the very same forms which our rules of politeness teach us to observe; and if we did not deceive ourselves, this observation, which was actually made at the moment, is so far curious as it seems to show that, however nations differ in the amount of knowledge, or in degrees of civilisation, the usages which regulate the personal intercourse of all societies possess a striking uniformity. As far at least as my experience goes, I have remarked, in a considerable range of the social scale, that where there is at bottom a sincere desire to please, which is quite compatible with the most savage as well as the most refined state of society, the forms in which this disposition is expressed are pretty much alike in all.

When breakfast was over, and the boats again manned, and ready to shove off, we signified our intention as well as we could of landing at the town, to which it was thought the chief had given us an invitation the evening before. This interpretation of the matter he either would not, or could not, be made to take up; for as often as we pointed to the shore, the old man pointed to the frigate. The morning, however, was wearing fast away, and it became necessary to decide the matter one way or other; taking therefore to our boats, we rowed in the direction of the landing-place. The chief, evidently in great perturbation, having first turned his boat's head towards the Alceste, made his people lie on their oars. Upon seeing this, we rowed alongside of him, to discover if possible what was amiss; but the old chief took no notice of us, till he had held a council of war with his attendants; then suddenly, and much to our surprise, he stepped over his own gunwale into Captain Maxwell's gig. This manœuvre was construed by some into a desire on the chief's part to keep us company; while others ascribed it to his wish to show publicly that he had no hand in conducting strangers to their inhospitable shore; that compulsion, in short, was used on the occasion. Whatever was his motive, he sat for some time composedly enough; but before many minutes had elapsed, he repented of his too ready compliance, and eagerly made signs for us to go back.

It was now our turn not to understand this dumb language, and we rowed merrily onwards. As we approached the beach, the old man's distress augmented; and when at length our keel touched the sand, and the bowman, by leaping out

to fix the gang-board, actually landed on the forbidden soil, he held up his hands in despair, drooped his woe-begone countenance on one side, and drew his hand repeatedly across his throat, from ear to ear, unequivocally implying, that some one or other must lose his head on the occasion. This was perplexing enough; but as we had now fairly done the deed, and reached the shore, it was thought that without any great aggravation of the offence, we might enjoy the satisfaction of a walk in this unexplored country. Accordingly we stepped out, followed in very miserable plight by our venerable friend. As it was low water, we had to scramble through sea-weed and wet sand for about fifty yards, before reaching a dry spot, where a halt was made, in order, if possible, to console our worthy companion. We tried to signify that our wishes went no farther than to walk about for half an hour, to stretch our limbs stiffened by so long a voyage; after which it was our intention to return on board to dinner. To the latter part of our discourse, which consisted in making the action of eating and pointing to the ships, his only reply was to repeat the beheading motion with which he had before endeavoured, in the boat, to work on our fears or our compassion. "How can I eat with my head off!" was the interpretation suggested by the late Dr. M'Leod, a man of infinite jest, as every one knows who has perused his most amusing narrative. The humorous manner in which this was spoken made all our party laugh; but our mirth only augmented the chief's distress, and we began seriously to fear that we had proceeded too far.

The town, however, not being half a mile from the spot where we had landed, our purpose was merely to walk through it, to climb the wooded hill behind, and to return by the top of the ridge to our boats, which were ordered to wait at the beach. Before advancing many paces, however, we were surrounded by upwards of a hundred of the natives, and there was reason to think we might pay more dearly for our curiosity than at first had been reckoned upon. A word from the chief at this instant might have finished our expedition in a trice; but on appealing to him against this interruption, he spoke some words to his body-guard, which consisted of four soldiers armed with bows and arrows. The military soon got the better of the populace, by pelting them heartily with stones; thus inverting the usage of more polished communities, where these missiles are the established weapons of the mob.

The road being now clear, we turned to prosecute our walk, when lo! the old chief was in tears, literally sobbing like a child, with his head resting on the Courtier's shoulder. This was rather too much; for, however pitiable and ludicrous it may now seem, it had then a very different character, and all idea of going farther was instantly given up. Every one regretted that matters had been pushed to this extremity, but Captain Maxwell probably more than any other person, as he had been in some degree urged into it, against his better feelings and sounder judgment.

The case being now hopeless, the boat was launched again, and we returned to our ships. The signal was made to weigh, and I stood out to sea in the Lyra, to sound the passages in the direction pointed out. I observed, however, that the Alceste did not follow immediately; and I learned afterwards, that the old chief had paid the Commodore another visit, just as the frigate's anchor was leaving the ground. His appearance was quite changed; his sprightliness, unceremonious manners, and insatiable curiosity, having given place to a cold and stately civility. He appeared much embarrassed, perhaps from an apprehension of having given offence. But if it were so, he was soon undeceived in this matter, as he could not fail to perceive that, however his want of hospitality had disappointed the wishes and expectations of his visitor, no trace of ill-will could abide on Captain Maxwell's mind. On the contrary, every attempt was made to repair the injury done to him, by our landing on his territory. He was offered many presents, but declined them all; till at last, just when he was going away, Captain Maxwell urged him so earnestly to accept of a large Bible, that the old man could not refuse, and they parted mutual friends.

We quitted this bay, the only point at which we touched on the peninsula of Corea, without much regret. There was so little that was conciliatory or inviting in the manners of the inhabitants, that we had not much expectation of being able by a longer stay to establish a useful or friendly intercourse with them. The venerable chief indeed, with his snow-white beard, his pompous array, and his amusing and active curiosity, had made a considerable impression upon us all. On the other hand his unmanly distress, from whatever cause it arose, inevitably took away some of the respect with which we were disposed to consider him. This circumstance, however, gave the whole picture a peculiar interest, and we forgot what was ridiculous in the old man's character, in the uncertainty which must probably for ever hang over his fate.

Frequent mention has been made of the recourse we were obliged to have to signs. But after a time we discovered this method of communication, so much alluded to in voyages and travels, to be often very fallacious. There is no saying what advantage might arise from it after a long acquaintance, even supposing the oral language unknown; but certainly when the parties are total strangers to each other, the language of signs in many cases is almost useless. It was remarked, indeed, more than once upon the present occasion, that when either the Coreans or the English made signs, unaccompanied by language, their signification was readily understood by the by-standers of the nation using them, though absolutely incomprehensible by those to whom they were addressed. This might arise from the essential differences in the habits and general tenor of thought in the parties respectively; or it might be, that the individual persons of each nation being acquainted more or less with what was wished, would have little difficulty in apprehending the meaning of any particular point which it was the object of these signs to communicate. Be this as it may, there could be no doubt that our presence was disagreeable, and our departure the great object of their wishes.

The extreme promptitude with which we were met at this remote spot, and the systematic pertinacity with which our landing was opposed, not only on the continent, but even at islands barely

in sight of the coast, certainly imply an extraordinary degree of vigilance and jealousy on the part of the government. One can understand this better in China, where the circumstance of a strange ship calling at one of the outports is a possible though not a probable event; and where the government, instead of encouraging foreign trade, are perpetually on the watch to repress all attempts at an extension of foreign intercourse with their Celestial Empire. But in Corea, where there is infinitely less probability of a foreign ship ever calling, the same watchfulness against foreign interference is far more curious.

We need not look so far, perhaps, as the coasts of the Yellow Sea to be convinced how slowly nations arrive at enlightened ideas on the subject of external relations, as there are not wanting individuals, and perhaps whole countries, in Europe, who still maintain this repulsive Corean system to be the wisest. And it might be curious to trace on the globe the different steps or shades of liberality in this respect. Beginning with Corea and Japan, the least sociable of all nations, we next come to China, the commercial resources of which mighty empire are dribbled sparingly off at the solitary port of Canton. Manilla, which is strictly ruled by the principles of the Spanish colonial system, is but a single degree better. Proceeding to the westward we come to Java, where the restrictions and monopolies of the Dutch are still felt, though of late somewhat modified. When the Straits of Sunda are passed, a nobler field of view is opened in British India, the Isle of France, the Cape, and still farther westward the free continents of South and North America. After again crossing the trade-winds, we come within the influence of English intelligence on both sides of the Atlantic; though even in these latitudes we may perhaps detect some anomalous views of the subject quite worthy of Corea.

During the 6th and 7th of September, we steered to the southward and westward, amongst the islands, which lay in thick clusters along the coast, and for many leagues out at sea. As most of them were inhabited, frequent opportunities occurred of seeing the natives, who generally assembled on the highest point of the rocks to look at the ships passing. The water was generally shallow, and many large boats at anchor were busily employed fishing with hooks and lines, and sometimes with nets. For more than a hundred miles we continued to thread our way amongst this immense archipelago, any probable enumeration of whose numbers we discovered to be impossible. The whole sea within the horizon, viewed from the deck, was crowded with islands; and when we ascended to the mast-head, groups beyond groups, like clusters of stars in the milky way, were discovered lying as far as the eye could reach. The largest island was estimated at about six miles in length, and some of them were mere rocks. Many were cleft by valleys, which became the channels of small streams; and all being more or less cultivated, and frequently wooded to the very top, the scene was not only interesting from its novelty and magnificence, but was often extremely picturesque and beautiful. Of this coast, as I have before said, we possessed no chart having the slightest pretensions to accuracy; and, indeed, during the greatest part of our course, for nearly two hundred miles, we were sailing, according to the best authorities, considerably in the interior of the country.

The tides swept occasionally with much rapidity through the narrow channels, rendering great caution at all times necessary to avoid being carried on the rocks. About four o'clock in the afternoon of the 7th of September, after the sea-breeze had died away, and left us drifting along with the tide in a perfect calm, a reef of rocks was discovered at no great distance, over which the tide was boiling and foaming most furiously. The anchor, by which two men, with axes in their hands, were always stationed day and night, was cut away; but, owing to the strength of the current, the violent jerk with which the ship was brought up snapped the cable in two. Another anchor, to which the chain-cable was attached, was let go in a moment, and arrested the ship's farther progress: this was just in time, as the stern swung only a few feet clear of a ledge of sharp-pointed rocks, capable of piercing through the ship's bottom at the first touch. As soon as the tide slackened, we removed from this unpleasant situation, and sent boats to explore in all directions. The reefs were discovered to form a breakwater, behind which there lay a perfectly secure harbour, where both ships soon anchored.

This conversion of an evil into an advantage is a frequent occurrence in nautical affairs. The shoals and rocks which in one view threaten the mariner with shipwreck, often afford him, when duly taken advantage of, the very means of his security. It was the saying of a distinguished philosopher, deeply engaged in experimental researches, that whenever he found himself stopped by a difficulty, or when he encountered what was usually termed a failure, he was certain of being on the brink of a discovery. The same maxim will apply to the science of navigation, as well as to others; but it remains for the genius of such men as Smeaton and Rennie to realize the promise—by converting, for instance, the formidable dangers of the Eddystone rocks into the leading mark for Plymouth Sound; which in its turn, by a similar species of alchemy, is transmuted from a dangerous and inconvenient roadstead into one of the securest harbours in England.

The Lyra was enabled to anchor so much nearer the shore than the Alceste, that we commanded a view of a pretty large village, entirely hid from the frigate by rocks and trees. The male inhabitants, as usual, had retreated to the highest point of the island, but we could discover in the village, by means of our glasses, several women. We thought they looked fairer than the men, that is to say, less brown, for the whole race were dark. They were also somewhat differently dressed, as they wore a white robe, open in front, and reaching a little below the knee, fastened round the waist by a dark-coloured narrow zone. Their hair, however, was dressed like that of the men, in a high spiral bunch or knot, over which was sometimes thrown loosely a plain white handkerchief. Before the door of one of the houses, some damsels, very scantily attired, were busily engaged in husking rice, by beating it in mortars, attended by a group of women and children, winnowing corn in the Chinese manner, by throwing it in the air. The only species of work which we saw the men engaged seriously in, at any of these

islands, was fishing, and making and repairing their nets.

We landed, and walked to the village, where two men and a dog were the only living creatures that were waiting to receive us. If there was any difference, the dog was the least surly of the three; but on none of them could we make any impression by means of signs, or by offers of buttons and other valuables, which we brought with us to bribe their good-will. They would neither speak nor move; or if they did exhibit any show of life, it was by an occasional wave of the hand towards the ships. Our past experience had prepared us to expect a cool reception, but certainly we had not expected to have a whole village to ourselves. We gladly took advantage, however, of the only opportunity we had yet had of carrying our researches within doors.

Nothing very curious rewarded our pains; but as there is perhaps no other description of a Corean house on record, a few words may not be out of place. The door was made to turn on an upright moveable bar, fitted into a cross-beam above, and a hole in the threshold stone below. Before it lay a neat smooth little court, surrounded by a close hedge, of a sweet-scented red and white flower, resembling the honeysuckle in shape. On the ground were lying some bundles of corn, and two wooden mortars, with double-handed pestles, for removing the husks. Cooking utensils were ranged along the wall on one side of the door; to the left of the court were several corn-stacks. The house was overshadowed by large trees, whose leaf resembled that of the Portugal laurel; and the trunks of these trees and the ends of the house were covered with a thick matting of small-leaved ivy. Nothing within corresponded to the taste and neatness of the exterior. The room, for there was but one, was dark and dirty, the walls and roof being either covered with cobwebs or glazed by the action of wood-smoke. The floor was diversified by hill and dale, much in the manner of some cottages which I have seen nearer home, with the appropriate appendage of a lake here and there. The fire-place stood between two large boilers, sunk deep in rude brickwork, the use of which vessels we could not surmise. On the hot embers of the fire lay a couple of fish, one of which, a fine fresh haddock, we took the liberty of helping ourselves to, in the inhospitable absence of the rightful owners. On the wall opposite to this miserable fire-place, were ranged on two shelves a goodly store of coarse crockery, and two or three round shining metal pots and pans. On one of the shelves also stood what seemed two wooden stools, handsomely carved, and varnished with the brilliant lacker used in China. These implements, if we did not mistake their use, certainly appeared much too fine for the rest of the establishment, and quite out of place standing on a shelf. The roof was of thatch, resting on a net-work of rods, and the eaves extended more than a yard from the walls, at once affording shade to a narrow verandah in front of the house, and giving shelter to the windows from rain—a precaution quite necessary to its existence, as it was composed of oiled paper, pasted over small square openings in a wooden frame. The walls themselves were built of stones and mud, most inartificially put together—a want of neatness and skill which did not apply to the more difficult branch of architecture, the frame-work of the roof, this being constructed precisely on our principles, with a king-post and rafters, very neatly mortised in their proper places.

Having completed our inventory, we returned to the two surly guardians of the village, who by this time were somewhat more communicative, and presently yielded completely to Captain Maxwell's good-humour and invincible patience. As soon as he caught a smile on one of their lips, he insisted on shaking hands, and then drawing the native's arm familiarly through his own, fairly marched him off. I could do no better, I thought, than follow this example, and thus all four jogged along till we reached a house on the side of the hill, where a halt was agreed upon, and signs made to explain that we should have no objection to smoke a pipe with our new friends. The object in view was if possible to establish something like a friendly intercourse with these jealous people, and in time possibly this might have been effected. But while we were getting acquainted by slow degrees with these two men, our attention was taken off by a Corean boat, which entered the bay at this moment, and rowed directly to the village. The crew jumped hastily on shore, and came up the hill towards us at a rapid pace, and with no very friendly looks or gestures. Captain Maxwell and I were alone, and without fire-arms. It was possible, we thought, that violence might be intended, but it was clearly the safest plan to imply just the contrary; and, accordingly, we met them at the entrance of the court with confidence and good-humour. Their object proved anything but hostile; for they sat down with us, and hastily filling their pipes, lighted them for us themselves, and begged us to smoke. Our language appeared to have something ludicrous in its sound to their ears, for they laughed in the most immoderate way at some of our expressions, and made us repeat the words England and Maxwell over and over again, the whole party, to the number of eight or ten, bursting into a violent laugh the moment they were spoken.

After the first civilities, such as they were, had been interchanged, the strangers crowded round, and by their gestures and looks seemed desirous of examining the different articles of our dress. To gratify them in this matter I thought was easy enough; but they wished to carry the inspection to the utmost extent, and were not contented with taking off my hat, coat, and gloves, but must needs investigate the shoes and stockings, and finally expressed some dissatisfaction at my declining to proceed farther than the removal of my waistcoat. Captain Maxwell, who stood by with a Corean pipe in his mouth, was as much amused as any of the party; but he declined being searched, and the natives were willing to leave him alone on condition of my submitting. No part of my dress excited so much interest as the stockings. Holding them up to one another, they shouted, "Hota! Hota!" upon which we took down the word Hota in our vocabularies as the Corean for stockings; but in the next minute we heard the same word applied to several other things, which made us suspect the word meant good, or wonderful. Similar errors are very apt to be committed by persons who visit a people with whose language

they have not the least acquaintance. To learn the native expressions, therefore, equivalent to "What do you call this?" should be the first point aimed at; and it may generally be caught by watching closely when new objects are shown to them.

It was reasonable to hope that the other villagers, who had fled on our approach, would now be induced to return on seeing so cordial a communication established between us and their countrymen; but as not one of them came down, it was determined we should go in quest of them. We therefore proceeded up the hill, in expectation of coming suddenly upon the inhabitants, and thus obtaining a view of their females, not one of whom had been seen at a less distance than half a mile. But our companions took good care that this manœuvre should not serve, as they went along with us, and shouted so loudly, that their comrades and the women having due warning, kept themselves effectually concealed. At length we came near a ravine, in which most probably the fugitives were hid; for the Coreans made violent objections to our further advance. The discussion which now ensued led to the discovery of a singular faculty which these people possess of imitating sounds. One of them, in his anxiety to arrest my further proceedings, seized my arm, and pinched it so severely, that I turned upon him, and exclaimed, "Patience, sir!" He instantly let go his hold, and repeated what I had said with the most exact articulation and tone. On hearing these words from their companion, the others made the attempt likewise, with equal success; so that nothing was heard for some minutes but "Patience, sir!" This incident, by furnishing a new topic, had the effect of making us better acquainted with one another; and all the way down the hill we amused ourselves by instructing the Coreans in English. Our scholars were so apt, that before reaching the boat some of them could repeat a whole sentence so correctly, that the boat's crew, when they heard the Coreans speak, actually believed they understood our language.

Before quitting the shore, we invited them, in the best manner we could, to come off to the ships in the morning. One of the natives, it was imagined, comprehended these signs; for he first made preparations, as we thought, for going to bed, placed his head on his hand, closed his eyes, and snored very emphatically. After a second or two he started up, affected to look about him, and then laid his hand upon Captain Maxwell's shoulder, with an air of welcome. This piece of dumb show was variously rendered. Captain Maxwell conceived him to say, that if we would go away for the night, we might expect to be well received next day; whilst I understood it as a promise on the part of the Corean to visit us in the morning. Both guesses were wrong; for the man never came near us, and our reception when we did land again was the reverse of welcome. In one respect alone we probably never erred, namely, in supposing our presence irksome; for the only measure the natives heartily approved of was our preparation to depart.

On the 9th September we landed a little before sun rise, in hopes to find the villagers still in their houses; but they had again given us the slip, and not a mortal was to be seen anywhere. Thus foiled in all our endeavours to conciliate this inhospitable people, we determined merely to take a look round us from a high peak near the centre of the island, and then to plague them no more.

On our way to the summit, three or four of the Coreans joined us: two of them were of last evening's party, the others were strangers. On reaching a grove of fir-trees growing about half-way up the hill, one of the new-comers strongly objected to our proceeding farther; but we pursued our way notwithstanding. On reaching an open space, where there happened to be a decayed stump of an old tree standing in the centre, one of our companions fell on his knees before it, touched the ground with his forehead, and clasped his hands before his breast in the attitude of prayer. This proceeding had all the appearance of a stratagem to dissuade us from going farther; for the other Coreans took no notice of their companion's prostrations, and he himself seeing that his proceedings had made no impression upon us, got on his legs and walked very sulkily away. During all our intercourse with the Coreans, we could detect no other circumstance indicative of any religious observance. No temple or idol, or even a tomb, was anywhere to be seen in or near their villages. In China it was otherwise; every village, however small, had its temple filled with jolly images, and was surrounded by numerous burying-places, built in the shape of a horse-shoe, white-washed, and conspicuous at a considerable distance.

In the course of our walk we fell in with a drove of six fat bullocks, of a diminutive breed, but the Coreans would not exchange them for our dollars, buttons, fire-arms, or anything we had to offer them. Dogs were the only other quadrupeds we saw; but amongst the trees we observed pigeons and hawks, and on one occasion an eagle. In the fields also, wherever we went, not only amongst these islands, but in China and elsewhere, we invariably met with our old and familiar friend the common black crow,—a bird which, as far as I have observed, is equally at home in all parts of the globe.

No persuasion could induce any of those sulky natives to take their breakfast with us on board. As an expedition in the boats had been projected for this morning, we wished, if possible, to have the companionship and assistance of the natives, and we hoped to make it worth their while to attend us. But they absolutely refused to become our pilots, and they despised everything we possessed.

Before setting out, we determined, by means of observations on an island near the anchorage, that the latitude of this harbour is 34° 22′ ½ North, and the longitude 126° 2′ ¾ East.

Our course in the boats lay amongst islands grouped thickly together, all of them inhabited, and very neatly cultivated, especially in the neighbourhood of the numerous villages which everywhere lined their shores. The peak at which we aimed, as usual, proved further off than we had calculated upon, and cost us some hard climbing before we reached the summit, though not more than six hundred feet above the level of the sea. The main land of Corea was just discernible from this elevation, and all round us the

s studded in the most astonishing manner
ıe islands so often mentioned. We set
es separately the task of counting them.
ɛrson, by enumerating those only which
vidently separated from the rest, or round
the sea could distinctly be traced, made
nber a hundred and twenty. Two others
party, by taking into account the probable
: forming each group, made a hundred and
ix, and a hundred and seventy. These
merely show the impossibility of speaking
ɛecision on the subject. When, however,
ɔnsidered that even the lowest number, a
d and twenty islands, could be counted
ıe spot, and that for upwards of a hundred
y miles we had been sailing without inter-
amongst islands not less crowded than
ɛre here, some idea may be formed of this
ful scene, the very existence of which, I
, was not even suspected in Europe before
yage.

lescending the hill, we found our dinner
t on one of the boat's sails for a table-
pread under the shade of a thick grove of
ɡrowing by the side of a cold spring of
gushing from the mountain side. There
illage not fifty yards off, which we explored
dining, in hopes of finding some natives to
. It was nearly deserted, for only two of
ıabitants remained. One of these was a
ain old lady, who took no sort of notice of
allowed us to pass her door, before which
ıs seated, without even condescending to
ɔ. The other was a middle-aged man, in-
usly employed in the manufacture of a
andal. He showed but one degree more
ty than his fair fellow-citizen, just raising
ıd for an instant, and then resuming his
ith perfect composure. In order to rouse
ɔical and incurious Corean, we thrust a
into his hands, which he received without
st show of gratitude, and put into a bag
ıear him, but still went on with his work.
ɛr button offered in exchange induced him
ender his handywork; and I mention the
stance as being the only instance which
ɛd during our visit to Corea of anything
affic. We made signs that we wished to
ıe his house,—that is to say, we opened the
nd walked in. But even this proceeding
no show of interest in our phlegmatic
ker, who, seizing another wisp of straw,
nced a new pair of sandals, as deliberately
e had been merely a party of his fellow-
s inspecting the dwelling, instead of a com-
European strangers, unlike what he could
ave seen before, or was ever likely to see

ng dinner, we detected the heads of five or
the natives peeping at us over the hill-top
us. We held up our bottles and glasses,
ied to bring them down to us, but they
to stir a single step nearer. The boat's
ho in the mean time had been rambling
the hills, now joined the villagers, and
y became very good friends with them.
esent indeed was not the only occasion on
ɔur men found no difficulty in conciliating
ɔd-will of the natives, when the officers,
n times more effort, could often make no
successful advances. This arose probably from the very different feelings and objects with which we severally undertook the task. Our manners may have become in some degree constrained, by an over-anxiety to please, thus defeating the object in view by exciting distrust and alarm. On the other hand, the sailors, by habit unreflecting and inoffensive, never dreamed that their unaffected frankness could possibly be misconstrued, and sometimes gained without effort the very point we were unsuccessfully aiming at.

The Coreans on the hill, seeing that we took no notice of them, continued creeping onwards little by little till they appeared fully in view on the slope of the bank. At last one of them, actuated apparently by a sudden impulse, started on his feet, and strode boldly down to us. Without pausing an instant, he walked straight up to Captain Maxwell, and offered him his lighted pipe. In return for this bold overture, the Commodore, having first accepted the Corean's pipe, stood up and filled him a bumper of wine. The native drained the glass to the bottom, and holding it up to his friends on the hill, roared out in ecstacy, Hota! Hota! His raptures instantly brought down the whole party, who, unlike most of their countrymen we had met before, made no scruples about accepting our hospitality, and several bottles of wine were soon emptied. There was now some reason to hope that the difficult passage to a Corean's heart had been discovered; but at the very moment we conceived ourselves established in their good graces, one of them unluckily looked over his shoulder, and beheld the sun just touching the horizon. In a moment all his joviality and confidence were dispersed; and, thinking it too good a hint to be lost, he rose from the ground, patted us sharply on the shoulder, and pointed to the setting sun; then, reclining his head on his shoulder, closed his eyes as if asleep, and most unequivocally made signs for us to retire to bed without delay. We endeavoured, by drawing another cork, to protract our stay a little longer; but they allowed us no peace or quiet till all the things were ordered into the boat, and preparations made for departing. The whole party then accompanied us to the water's edge, helped us rather roughly to embark, and expressed the most lively satisfaction when they were fairly rid of us.

This was the last we saw of the Coreans; and no one was sorry to quit a country where at every moment he was made sensible of being considered an object of distrust, perhaps of ill-will, to people he was disposed to treat with confidence and kindness. A future voyager would do wisely to carry along with him a person skilled in the Chinese written character, and acquainted with some of the spoken languages of those seas. He ought likewise to have more leisure on his hands than we had, since it is manifestly impossible, in a hurried visit such as ours, effectually to overcome the extreme distrust of strangers evinced by this most unsociable of nations.

CHAPTER III.

Sulphur Island.—Lyra nearly shipwrecked.—Arrival at Loo-Choo.—Dress of the Inhabitants.—Presents given by the Natives.—Burying-ground.—Conference of the Chiefs.—Native Canoes.—A grand Procession.—The Great Man.—The Chief entertained on Board.—A Loo-Choo Feast on Shore.—The Priests or Bonzes.—Attempts at Speaking.—Excursion to Reef Island.—The Coral Reefs.—Walk to the Interior.—Natives at our Table.—Surveying Excursion.

About noon, on the 10th of September 1816, we sailed from the Amherst Isles, as Captain Maxwell named this archipelago, in honour of the ambassador to China, and, having a fresh breeze, we made rapid progress to the southward. In the evening we could barely distinguish the island of Quelpaert, of which there has been published an interesting account, containing the adventures of some shipwrecked Dutch seamen who were detained there for many years. At night the wind blew hard from the north, accompanied by a mountainous swell.

Shortly after daybreak on the morning of the 13th of September, we came in sight of Sulphur Island, a high solitary rock in the Japan Sea, with what Humboldt calls an unextinct volcano on its north-western side. It had been our intention to land, but the surf broke with so much violence on every part of the shore, that this became impracticable. On sailing round, we discovered the crater, which emitted a white smoke strongly charged with the fumes of sulphur. The cliffs in that neighbourhood were of a pale yellow colour streaked with brown, and the rocks everywhere rugged and barren. The southern end of the island, which rose to a considerable height, was of a deep red colour, with an occasional spot of green. The strata, seemingly of tuffa, which lay in a direction nearly horizontal, were intersected at one place by a large dike of lava, which projected many fathoms from the face of the cliff like a wall, and formed a very conspicuous object. As the weather however, looked threatening, we relinquished all idea of examining this volcano.

At daylight on the 14th of September, although the weather was still unsettled, we became anxious to close with the land, and bore up in the direction of the Great Loo-Choo Island. At eight o'clock the Sugar-Loaf mountain described by Captain Broughton came in sight, rising at the south end of a small green island, into a high and remarkable cone. We left this curious peak to the eastward of us, and continued steering to the southward, hoping to find some shelter under the lee of the large island before night, or at all events to reach smooth water, and perhaps good anchorage, till the weather should become more moderate.

Whilst we were sailing along on this course at a quick rate, breakers were suddenly discovered close a-head of us, which the haziness of the weather, and the agitation of the waves on all sides, had prevented our discovering before. The brig was instantly hauled to the wind, and all possible sail made to weather the reef. The situation of things was now a very critical one, for the swell caused by the recent northerly gale materially impeded the vessel's way; and we had the farther mortification to discover that a strong lee-current was drifting her gradually towards the rocks. At one time we were so close to the surf that from the mast-head we could look fairly down upon the coral bank, which formed a complete and well-defined circle, with a low island on its southern boundary. The sea broke furiously all round the shoal, but within the water was quite smooth, and, being only a foot or two in depth, the coral rocks, of a bright green and yellow colour, shone distinctly through. The tranquillity and beauty of the interior circle offered a curious and striking contrast to the violence of the waves which begirt it, and at any other moment might have been considered a very pleasing sight; but now, when shipwreck stared us in the face, and the angry sound of the breakers roared in our ears, we had no leisure for such reflections. After being in this unpleasant predicament for nearly a quarter of an hour, gradually approaching nearer and nearer to the rocks, on which, had we touched but for one instant, the poor Lyra must have been dashed to pieces, we succeeded in weathering the western end of the reef, but only by a few yards.

No sooner was this danger passed than there came in sight, to our great joy, a fine clear passage several miles in width, through which the ships proceeded with a flowing sheet to a situation where the water was perfectly smooth. As the Alceste kept always at the distance of half a league astern of the Lyra, whose draught of water was not nearly so great, she rounded the reef with less difficulty than we had experienced, though not without considerable danger; owing to the rapid tide which flowed directly upon those terrific ledges.

On the 15th, in the morning, it was arranged that the brig should go in-shore, to search for some secure anchoring-place, while the frigate remained in the offing, in deep water. I accordingly proceeded on this service; but after several hours' examination of the coast could discover no secure harbour for ships, or anything indeed beyond a retreat for fishing-boats. During this survey the boat sent along the shore fell in with several canoes; in one of which sat a native, who appeared to know what we were hunting for, as he showed us a point of land to the northward, and made signs that we should sail round in that direction; meanwhile two other canoes came off to the Lyra, rowed by some remarkably friendly people. One of them the instant he came alongside handed up a jar of water, and the other put on board a basket of boiled sweet potatoes, without asking or seeming to wish for any recompense. The manners of our new acquaintances were very gentle and respectful; they made a rule of uncovering their heads when in our presence, bowed low whenever they spoke, and when we gave them something to eat and drink made a low salaam to every person standing near, before they tasted what was given them. At the same moment another party visited the Alceste, who left an equally favourable impression; for when a rope was thrown to them from the ship, they attached a fish to it, and then paddled away. All this seemed to promise well, and the contrast was particularly grateful to us after being exposed so lately to the cold and repulsive manners of the Coreans.

The day was spent in trying to beat round the point of land to the northward, but the tide and

ere so strong against us that we made little progress; and when at length it became e found ourselves most awkwardly situated. east and west, at the distance of a few lay islands, of which nothing more was , than that each was begirt with a fringe of To leeward there had been discovered, in irse of the day, a circular reef, about half a diameter, just appearing above the surface sea at low water, but quite concealed at de, the most dangerous description of rock. dward, nearly north, were seen the formid- hoals upon which the Lyra was nearly d on the Saturday before, and which we ly had no wish to approach in the dark. act position of these numerous dangers being wn to us, and the set of the tides no less so, ne to the resolution of dropping our anchors e night, although in eighty fathoms water. g as daylight lasted we held these difficulties situation comparatively cheap—the shoals cattered about, and the channels between vere wide and obvious: but no sooner was ght closed in, and the imagination left to fill picture, than the probabilities of accident l multiplied a hundred fold, while the s of escape appeared to diminish in the roportion.

aylight of the 16th of September we weighed, ed hard to windward all the morning; but, to the wind and tide being still directly con- it was not until half-past two o'clock that ips passed the point to which the fisherman alled our attention. No sooner was this d, than we came in sight of an extensive n the banks of a secure harbour, crowded essels. On steering towards this anchorage ame necessary to sound every foot of the mongst the coral reefs, although upon this n they happened to be tolerably well de- y the surf breaking upon them. The cir- nce, however, of the rocks being rendered , it ought to be remembered, is by no means uent occurrence, and therefore cannot be led on for the general purposes of pilotage. the sea is smooth, these dangerous ledges o warning at all, and a ship on approaching ught, therefore, to have a boat a-head to sound ssages before she ventures to enter herself. instant the ships came to an anchor, they surrounded by canoes crowded with the , who, accompanied by their children, y flocked on board. The people, unlike any we had seen, wore handsome loose dresses, ith a belt round their waist; and their hair, tightly up from the sides to the top of the was formed into a knot, through which were two metal pins. In the course of an hour, e, evidently of higher rank than our first s, came on board to pay his respects; and covered, to our great satisfaction, that he understand the Chinese servant, who had f no use to us in Corea. As it appeared his person's account that there were other of higher rank coming off, Captain Maxwell d receiving his visit; partly with a view to the principal people to come on board, and to maintain an appearance of dignity,—a we had always been told, of great importance nsactions with the Chinese and their neighbours, who were apt, it was said, to repay condescension with presumption. And as these people were described as being dependent on China, it was thought fair to conclude there might be some similarity in their manners and customs. It was argued that, at all events, it would be easier at a future time to relax from our dignity, and become unreserved and cordial, if we found good reason, after having assumed a stateliness of manner in the first instance, than it would be to repress the encroachments of undue freedom, if once encouraged by too great familiarity. Such was the reasoning used at the time: but I had some lurking doubts, I confess, as to the soundness of the doctrine, and the expediency of adopting this system of reserve. A more extensive acquaintance with strange people and countries has since satisfied me completely that the assumption of an artificial character generally defeats its own purpose; as hauteur, where it does not naturally exist, is apt to be fatal to consistency, and thus destroys, or rather prevents the establishment of, confidence. Judging from experience alone, I would say, that in treating with the natives of countries little acquainted with our manners, nothing is so important as the absence of every kind of disguise; because the smallest discovery of inconsistency on our part is sure to be considered by them as duplicity, whether it be so or not, and this suspicion at once puts confidential intercourse out of the question.

Before the native who had come to visit us took his leave, he requested to be informed of the reason of our coming into this harbour. The interpreter was instructed to acquaint him in reply, that the ships had experienced very bad weather, had been a long time at sea, and that in consequence the largest ship had sprung a leak, and required various repairs which could only be done in a secure harbour. Further explanations, he was told, would be given to the superior chiefs when they came on board. We were well prepared for these inquiries, not only from the reception we had met with at Corea, but from the notorious jealousy of character ascribed to all the nations of this quarter of the globe. So far it was well, however, that the Alceste did actually stand in need of some material repairs; and we could therefore assert with truth that this was our chief object. To have assigned curiosity, or a desire of gaining local information, as our motive, to a people generally supposed wholly unconscious of such feelings, would have been useless: and to have talked of opening any commercial intercourse would only have alarmed their habitual jealousy.

The canoes or boats which came off to us were mostly hollowed out of one piece of wood, carried two sails each, and were moved, when not under sail, with considerable velocity, by two or more paddles, assisted by one oar over the stern, serving, as in China, the double purpose of a scull and a rudder. Each person in the canoe sat on a separate low seat or stool, made of rattans, with bamboo legs. As the day closed, fishing canoes came in great numbers from the offing, most of which called alongside the ships on their way to the town. Once or twice these people very good-naturedly pulled up our lines and baited the hooks, certainly a most disinterested proceeding on the part of a fisherman.

Meanwhile the beach, the tops of the sand-banks, and all the cliffs abreast of the ships, were covered with people staring with astonishment at the novel sight which we presented. The crowd was most dense and conspicuous on two projecting piers or breakwaters forming the entrance to the harbour, where the variety of brilliant-coloured dresses, all fluttering with the fresh sea-breeze, and shining in the setting sun, made a very lively exhibition. In the dusk of the evening Captain Maxwell and I rowed completely round the bay, and carefully examined the anchorage, which proved tolerably safe, though not entirely clear of rocks. An officer was despatched at the same time in one of the cutters to inspect the inner harbour, but before he had gone far it was found to be much too shallow even for the brig.

On returning to the Lyra, I learned that Mr. Clifford had been entertaining several good-humoured natives, who had paid him a visit during my absence. This gentleman, with laudable industry, had already commenced a vocabulary of the Loo-choo language, and as the natives readily comprehended his desire to know their words for various things, he succeeded in collecting a considerable number. Among these the name for tobacco was exactly the same as our own; and perhaps there is nothing which is expressed by the same word in so many different languages as this plant; the name, in fact, being nearly co-extensive with its use.

On the 17th of September, after breakfast, three chiefs came on board the Alceste. They were entertained for some time by the officers, while Captain Maxwell was preparing to receive them; and when all was ready a message was formally sent to acquaint them, that the Ta-yin was desirous of an interview. This term for a person of rank, literally "great man," though a pure Chinese expression, was always used by these people in speaking of Captain Maxwell. They were conducted to the cabin by the first lieutenant, Mr. Hickman, where they were received by the Commodore in due form. Probably all this state and ceremony embarrassed our worthy guests a little, as they at first objected to sitting down, making at the same time many low obeisances, by stooping the body and raising their hands clasped together to their faces. These scruples being at length overcome, the first or principal chief took his place on Captain Maxwell's left hand; the next sat on my left, and a third, still lower in rank, placed himself beyond the second. This difficult operation accomplished, and all the party fairly established, a long and unsatisfactory pause ensued. The chiefs sat stock-still and respectfully silent, till Captain Maxwell, finding that it was expected of him to commence the conversation, explained through the interpreter that the ships under his command belonged to the King of England; and had gone to China with an ambassador, now probably at Pekin; that on their return towards Canton, the ships had experienced bad weather, the effects of which obliged them to put in here to refit, as well as to procure supplies of fresh provisions, water, and vegetables.

A considerable interval elapsed before any reply was made; when, after consulting with one another for about five minutes, they expressed their willingness to assist us, but said this harbour was much too shallow for large ships, and therefore recommended our proceeding to another port called Oonting, which they described as being secure and commodious, and only a few hours' sail from this anchorage. They offered to furnish pilots to conduct us thither; but Captain Maxwell, who was too old a sailor to relinquish so excellent an anchorage as the present, unless certain of finding a better, proposed to them that the Lyra should be sent to examine and report upon the harbour alluded to. The chiefs deliberated together for a long time upon this proposal, and said at last that they could not undertake to send pilots to the little ship, without first consulting some great man on shore. This expression roused our curiosity to know who this great personage could be; but they evaded our inquiries with the greatest adroitness. Captain Maxwell then asked where the king of the island resided, intimating his intention of going to court without loss of time. To this proposal they strongly objected, declaring it not only inexpedient, but impossible, since his majesty lived a thousand miles off. Captain Maxwell replied that distance was no object to him; upon which they laughed, and changed the conversation to something else. As we knew the island to be only about sixty miles long, this assertion about the distance of the court was obviously a mere flourish, and, indeed, in the next minute they undertook to get an answer from the same quarter about the pilots in a few hours.

As we had been led to hope, from the frankness and kindness with which these people had received us at first, that no restraint would be imposed upon us, we were much disappointed to observe, whenever we spoke of landing, or put any questions about the king, the chiefs became, or affected to become, strangely agitated, always replying in a very unsatisfactory and mysterious manner. We were fain to console ourselves, however, with the supposition, that upon further acquaintance this distrust and apprehension would wear off.

The official business of the interview over, the chiefs were invited to walk round the cabin, an indulgence which they accepted with manifest satisfaction. During the previous conference they had preserved a ceremonious and solemn gravity, suited, as they probably thought, to the occasion; and, although surrounded by many new and curious objects, they never once allowed their eyes to stray, or expressed the slightest curiosity to examine what was near them. Now the case was changed; and their manners being no longer stiff and formal, they looked at the various things which were shown them with great attention and interest, taking notice, in particular, of the globes, books, and mirrors. The whole deportment of these people was remarkably gentle and unassuming. They were also very shrewd and observant, and possessed no small share of curiosity; but they were always modest and unobtrusive, and required some encouragement to bring them forward. They appeared to us, at this interview, to be exercising a good deal of self-denial, possibly dreading that a hasty show of curiosity might be troublesome. The dress of these interesting persons was singularly graceful and picturesque: it consisted of a loose flowing robe folded over the breast, so as to leave the neck bare; but fastened round the middle by a broad rich belt or girdle of embroidered silk, nearly hid by the overlapping folds of the drapery.

ves were so wide, that when the arms were in front the lower part reached nearly to es. Each of them wore on his head a yel- ndrical cap, and on his feet a neatly-plaited ndal, laced over a short cotton boot or . Two of the chiefs were dressed in light- l yellow robes, the others in dark blue, l with white, all made of cotton. Their caps ns were flat at the top, and appeared to be by winding a broad band diagonally round , in such a manner that at each turn a rtion of the last fold should be visible above , and below at the hinder part. The san- e bound to the feet by a stiff straw band over the instep, and connected with the t of the sole by a slender string drawn be- he great toe and the one next to it, the being oddly enough contrived with a divi- e the finger of a glove, to receive the great ch chief carried a fan either in his hand st into the girdle, together with a short pipe and pouch, inclosed in a small bag at his waist. It seemed to be the fashion country not to cut the beard, in the nice ment of which they appeared to take par- ride: that of the senior chief was nearly ng, while those of the two others, though orter, were evidently cherished with great

our visitors had satisfied themselves with over the cabin, they returned to the shore, romise of returning in the evening, as soon nswer about the pilots should be received e Great Man.

g the whole of this day the space between s and the shore was covered with canoes, ntaining from eight to ten persons; and e, as may be conceived, was exceedingly As few of the parties who came to visit ps remained long on board, a string of was constantly passing backwards and for- and the numbers which came in this way ave been very considerable. The natives ed themselves highly gratified with being to rove wherever they pleased over the licence in no instance abused. The man- our new acquaintances, even of the very lass, struck us as being particularly good; riosity was great, but it never made them e the ungracious Coreans. Their language, as not unmusical in its sound, we found, cases, easy of pronunciation. Of music y had some knowledge, as we discovered ourse of this evening: one of the canoes, n hour after sunset, dropped under the the Lyra, and while lying there the crew veral very sweet and plaintive songs. We vain to catch the words, and unfortunately us had sufficient skill to note down the air. of the natives we observed making draw- the ships, while others were busily taking but they hastily concealed their work when l.

nsequence, I suppose, of what had been ring the interview with the chiefs the even- re, of our being in want of repairs, a party e shipwrights and caulkers were sent on he Alceste this morning; but their tools, extremely neat and not unlike ours in ction, from being very diminutive, were quite unsuited to the rough species of work required.

It would be tedious to describe the variety of colour and of pattern in the dresses of the people. Many wore printed cottons evidently stamped by blocks; but some of the patterns were so irregular that they must have been drawn by the hand. Blue, in all its shades, was the predominant colour, a remark which will apply, more or less, to every Eastern country. Many of these patterns bore no inconsiderable resemblance to some of the ordinary tartans of Scotland. The children in general were dressed in more gaudy colours than their seniors; but we could not learn what dresses the women used, not a single female having yet made her appearance. Every man, even of the lowest class, buckled round his waist one of the girdles before described, which was always of a different colour from the other parts of the dress; and most of them were ornamented with flowers wrought in silk, and sometimes with gold and silver threads.

Loose, flowing drapery of this description is naturally so graceful, that the appearance even of the poorest boatmen had something in it very pleasing and picturesque. Their hair, which was invariably of a glossy jet black, being collected at the top of the head from all sides, and there formed into a handsome knot, served effectually to cover their shaven crowns. Through this bow or bunch of hair two large polished silver or brass pins were thrust crosswise. The top of one of those ornaments was fashioned into the shape of a six-leaved flower; and the whole formed a very becoming head-dress. Their beards and mustachios, which were universally allowed to grow, were kept neat and smooth, and always nicely trimmed.

In stature the people of Loo-Choo are rather low, but well formed. Their style of walking is slow and somewhat stately, suiting very well with the flowing drapery which they throw round them. Their colour is not good, being mostly of a deep copper; but the expression of their countenance is peculiarly sweet and intelligent. Their eyes, which are black, have a remarkably placid expression; and their teeth are regular and beautifully white. In general deportment they are modest, somewhat timid, and always respectful; and it is impossible not to feel kindly towards them.

Two of the chiefs who had visited us in the morning, and whose names we discovered to be Ookooma and Jeema, came on board again about half-past five in the evening, and stayed an hour. No answer had yet been received, they said, from the Great Man, and therefore pilots could not be sent, as they had promised, to the little ship. They were accompanied by another chief, whom we suspected to be a Chinese, not only from his looks, but from his appearing to understand the interpreter much better than any of his companions had done: his formal and suspicious behaviour on one or two occasions pleased us little. Their object in coming was to intimate that a present of live stock and vegetables had been sent to the ships. Advantage was taken of the occasion to signify our intention of landing next day; and when, as we had expected, they objected to our proposal, the propriety of our waiting upon the Great Man was stated as our reason. This argu-

ment they attempted to meet, by gravely asserting that no person at all answering to our description resided here—a most unceremonious retraction of their former assertions. We then said, it was at least indispensable that we should return the many obliging visits they themselves had paid us. But they were determined to debate every point, and replied, that they were merely poor insignificant men, far inferior in rank to us, and not in the least degree entitled to any such honour as we proposed to pay them ; adding, that we should be degrading ourselves by such unusual and unheard-of condescension. Captain Maxwell, amused with their ingenuity, but unwilling to give up the point, next told them that his health had been impaired by the same causes which had weakened his ship, and that he required exercise on shore to re-establish his strength. Upon hearing this, our new acquaintance, the chief who was mistaken for a Chinese, and who seemed more earnestly bent against our landing than any of his companions, instantly offered to send a physician on board who was skilful in such cases. Captain Maxwell laughed, and thanked him for his obliging attention, but said his own doctor had already strongly recommended a ride as the most likely thing to do him good. The natives now perceived that Captain Maxwell was merely jesting with them ; for when he held out his brawny arm, and declared that he was as thin as a lath, they all laughed very heartily ; and the discourse, by mutual consent, was changed to something else.

We found it always a great affair in our intercourse with the natives, to get them fairly to laugh along with us. There is something so infectious in hearty good-humour that we often find an accidental joke coming from either side, extend its influence to the whole party, and accomplish in a moment the object on which much grave discussion has been expended to no purpose. But the joke did not succeed in this instance to the full extent of our wishes ; for every proposal to land, and indeed every allusion to the shore, was industriously put aside. As it was our wish, however, to gain their good-will gradually, the disagreeable matter was dropped for the present. Before the chiefs left the cabin, Captain Maxwell pointed to their pipes, and gave them to understand, through the interpreter, that he wished them to smoke in his cabin whenever they felt disposed to do so ; a permission for which they expressed much gratitude. They would on no account begin, however, till we had shown the example, by smoking with pipes prepared by themselves. In climates where this practice is the common fashion, a single whiff of tobacco-smoke often blows away much misunderstanding and ill-will. In all countries, indeed, tobacco in one shape or another is a very sociable luxury ; much has been done by the friendly offer of a pinch of snuff ; and I have seen the good-will of a whole Spanish village secured by a few bunches of tobacco leaves. After smoking and chatting, therefore, for some time, the chiefs took leave for the night, both parties feeling on much more friendly terms than before.

On the 18th of September, Captain Maxwell sent to me in the course of the morning, to say he wished me to land along with him on a promontory at some distance from the town, in order to observe the sun's meridian altitude with an artificial horizon. But just as I was setting out to a pany him, I was stopped by the arrival very well-dressed natives, who had boarded such despatch that they were half-way do cabin-ladder before I knew of their ap One of them, I found, had come to supe the measurement of the Lyra, for which p his assistant had brought with him two lon cords, and several rods of different lengt sizes. As soon as permission was given, th ceeded to measure and record in their bo length and breadth of the deck, the depth o and, in short, every dimension of the brig. other native who accompanied the surveyo seemed of an inferior rank to his companio come on board to explain why some poultr now sent, had not reached us the evening along with the other presents. The pr alluded to consisted of a good fat bullock, tw two goats, a dozen and a half of fowls, som dles of candles, two or three piles of woo about fifty jars of water, which had been the Lyra, at the same time with about four as many of the same articles to the Alces requested them to sit down ; and they were satisfied with the Constantia wine and c brandy which was given them, that they ren longer than I had calculated upon ; and i sequence of the delay I did not reach the till the period for observing the sun had go

Captain Maxwell was on the beach in c sation with Ookooma and several of the surrounded by an immense crowd of the n who had left the town on seeing the boa to the shore, and hastened to this spot, curiosity to watch our proceedings. The and crowding soon became so great, that ma, who appeared to possess considerable rity, ordered the whole assembly, chiefs n cepted, to sit down in a circle on the leaving sufficient room for us to place the i ments.

Astonishment at our operations was st expressed in every countenance ; and, inde brilliant appearance of the apparatus, and th terious nature of our behaviour, may well seemed to such people somewhat magical. first place the quicksilver, used to form a zontal reflecting surface, and appearing like metal, was poured into a trough in a fine s from a wooden bottle ; whilst it was runnin the people repeated in an under tone, " yi !" imitating, perhaps, the peculiar sound mercury makes when poured from one ve another ; but they all remained silent as s the glass roof was placed over this tren mirror to shelter it from the wind. The ci instrument and sextant being then taken their cases and fixed on stands, it was com cated to the people that they must not m speak ; they accordingly looked on in pro silence, and remained perfectly still, while w taking the sun's altitude. As the time had for the meridian observation, the instrument set up merely to amuse the natives by all them to look at the two images of the sun through the telescope. For about a minu one would come forward ; at length Ook being the highest in rank, ventured, evidentl some little apprehension, to place himself

instrument. Being quite unprepared, he started back in utter astonishment when the two brilliant suns met his eye, as if frightened at having unconsciously beheld something supernatural. The other chiefs in their turn looked through the telescope, followed by several old men, who stepped forward from the crowd, and asked permission to take a peep. Some of them testified their surprise by a sudden exclamation; others were so perfectly unmoved by what they saw, that we could form no guess what they thought; while some held up their hands, shook their heads mysteriously, and, after looking again and again at the object of their wonder, seemed to consider the whole matter as one totally beyond the reach of ordinary comprehension. When each of the persons of consequence present had satisfied himself, and there was no longer any necessity for the crowd being seated, they were allowed to close round, and watch us while putting up the instruments. A few of them begged to examine the telescopes more particularly; and some little boys held out their hands for a drop of quicksilver, with which they scampered off quite delighted.

During this time we were about fifty yards from the bottom of a cliff, on the brow of which a group of women, with baskets on their heads, had taken their station. The distance from the spot was unfortunately too great for their features to be distinguished, or even for their dress to be seen distinctly. Their robes or gowns appeared, however, not unlike those worn by the men, but rather shorter, and without the embroidered girdle round the waist.

The rocks at this part of the coast rise in perpendicular rugged cliffs of limestone, with a number of rude square excavations, which at first sight appear to have been worn by the elements, but on farther examination show evident traces of art. Most of these caves were closed up by a wall of loose stones; and in one, the mouth of which happened to be open, several human bones were discovered lying amongst the sand. On removing some stones from another of the caves, a vase of an elegant shape was observed standing nearly in the centre. The people gave us to understand that these urns contained the remains of the dead. But we could not ascertain distinctly whether the whole body, or merely the ashes, were preserved in this careful manner. Neither the chiefs nor the populace made any objection to our inspecting the caves, though they certainly were not much pleased with our proceedings. No notice was taken of what Captain Maxwell did, whom they considered privileged to do what he liked; but Mr. Clifford, who had remained below on the beach, collecting Loo-Choo words for his vocabulary from some intelligent natives, was strongly recommended by Ookooma to go back to the boat. Instead of doing so, however, he turned about, and walked without further opposition to the cave which we were examining, and as soon as he joined Captain Maxwell's party they ceased to importune him. Whilst we were thus employed, a parcel of little boys, who had observed us pulling flowers and plants, and sometimes breaking specimens of the rocks, ran about making botanical and geological collections, in playful imitation of ours; and, after presenting to us what they had heaped together with grave politeness, laughed in our faces, and made their escape, with an arch expression of ridicule at our idle curiosity.

Instead of going directly off to the ships, after we had quitted the beach, we skirted along the outer edge of the coral, which everywhere fringes the shore, and by this means obtained a near view of a stone bridge, of one semicircular arch, connecting two parts of the town. On the south side of this bridge we passed a space of about four acres in extent, probably set apart as a burying-ground of Napakiang, the name, as we learned today, of this city. Within the inclosure we observed some buildings, which, from being shaped like a horse-shoe, and similar to what we had noticed everywhere on the coast of China, we knew to be tombs. All of these were, as usual, carefully white-washed and kept in good repair. Most of the other edifices, also conjectured to be tombs, were in the form of small square houses, with low pyramidal roofs, some covered with red tiles, and others with thatch, but all of them without windows. The natives expressed so much uneasiness when we proposed to land for the purpose of examining these places more minutely, that the idea was relinquished.

The coast at Napakiang is of fawn-coloured, granulated limestone, the base of the cliffs appearing to have been scooped out by the action of the sea. As this excavation is at least twenty feet higher than the sea can possibly have reached, situated as the land now is, there is at first sight some difficulty in assigning the sea as the cause of the excavations. The roof is exactly horizontal for a great extent; and its appearance, in every respect, suggests that it has been formed by the dashing of the waves, and that the tide, which is now many perpendicular feet below, had once flowed into these caverns. To suppose that the sea has retired here and not elsewhere is obviously impossible; the only theory, therefore, which will explain the phenomenon, is to imagine a general elevation of this part of the coast by the action of an expansive force from beneath.

The scenery of Loo-Choo, which lies in the latitude of 26° N., though not quite so rich, is even more pleasing to the eye, than in countries nearer the equator, because the vegetation is not so profusely luxuriant as to overload the picture with mere foliage, often to the exclusion of everything else. Here, also, there is much variety; and the groves of pine-trees give some parts of the island quite a European character; while the style of the landscape is still, upon the whole, decidedly tropical.

On the 19th of September, as no answer had yet come from the Great Man who was spoken of some days before, we began to apprehend that these cautious people intended to exclude us from their country altogether. We tried in vain to discover whether the king, as we strongly suspected, was at this place, or, as they said, at a hundred or a thousand miles off; but they eluded all our inquiries, and when they saw us upon a wrong scent, very dextrously kept us in the line we had taken up. On such occasions, a traveller's busy fancy often misleads him; the least hint of a new fact sends his speculations abroad; and his ready journal soon becomes the receptacle of many an unsubstantial theory, which he has seldom the

means of verifying or disproving afterwards. So that, with the most honest intentions, he is perpetually liable to become the unconscious recorder of error.

By means of a telescope, a large building was distinctly made out on a rising ground, three or four miles from the harbour of Napakiang, in a north-eastern direction, which was rendered still more conspicuous by two flag-staffs erected near it. We concluded immediately that this could be no other than the palace mentioned in an old Chinese account of Loo-Choo, quoted by Père Gaubil, a very amusing Jesuit, who writes in the *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, Vol. XXIII. But as the natives always refused to give any information about this building, we remain ignorant of its nature.

As often as the natives came on board, whatever their business might be, if tolerably well-dressed, they were always shown to the cabin, and treated with sweet wine and cakes. In the course of conversation, they generally contributed many new words to Mr. Clifford's vocabulary; and willingly lent their assistance as soon as the object was explained, taking great pains also to teach us the true pronunciation of each word. It happened at Loo-Choo, however, as in other quarters of the globe, that a stupid fellow would now and then turn up; and one morning, accordingly, a pompous, grave sort of person came to us on some errand or other, and, as usual, he was handed to the cabin, where he was well plied with Constantia, while Mr. Clifford, who devoted himself entirely to the acquisition of the language, set about extracting new words from his guest. In pursuit of this purpose, he prevailed on the stranger to taste first something sour, then something sweet, and so on, that he might learn the Loo-Choo words for these adjectives. The poor man, who did not in the least comprehend what was wanted, not a little amazed, sat very solemnly eating what was given him, until a morsel of quassia was put into his mouth, in order to discover the native word for bitter. The instant he tasted this horrible drug, he imagined we meant to poison him; and, jumping on his feet, with a look of horror hurried on deck, scrambled as fast as he could over the gangway into his boat, which he instantly pushed off, and never stopped or looked back until he reached the shore.

It blew very hard all the morning, and there was, in consequence, little intercourse with the shore; but towards sunset, when the wind as usual moderated, Ookooma, Jeema, and four other chiefs, came on board the Alceste, bringing us a present of a bullock, two hogs, several goats, and some baskets of vegetables. We learned the name of one of the principal chiefs to be Shayoon; he was the most clever of the party, and generally took the lead in all important discussions. His look was quick and penetrating, and there was more determination in his manner than in that of any of his companions. These chiefs were extremely punctilious on occasions of ceremony to observe the order of precedence, and no one ever sat down whilst his superior was standing. When any subject was discussed, one at a time rose to speak, but not in the order of rank; they never interrupted one another, nor betrayed the least impatience to speak whilst we were addressing them however decidedly we might differ in opinion; and during our whole stay on the island, I do not recollect one instance in which their behaviour was not regulated by the most perfect good-breeding.

Just as this day's conference was commencing, the weather again began to look so stormy that I felt uneasy at being away from my own ship, and accordingly went on board the Lyra, to prepare for a gale, and by this means lost an interesting conference which followed with the chiefs. I learned from Captain Maxwell afterwards, that he had taken this occasion to remonstrate with them on their inconsistency, and pretended difficulty of getting answers from the court. He begged them to recollect, that it was not treating the King of England with due respect, to deny his officers permission to walk on shore; and reminded them of a solemn promise to send pilots, none of whom had come; and that many other assurances had in like manner been neglected. He then desired the interpreter to say how much he was displeased with their telling him so many different stories, all of which could not be true; and, lastly, urged them strongly to tell him the truth in future, and no longer to attempt deceiving him by such unworthy artifices. When Captain Maxwell had ended this speech, the chiefs obliged the interpreter to repeat over the different parts of it five or six times, and as soon as they understood it, they held a council of war amongst themselves for at least half an hour. When this was over, they formally assured Captain Maxwell that a reply to their communications to government would certainly reach him next day.

In the course of these long and grave deliberations about trifles, we were often reminded of the discussions in Gulliver's Travels, where the people of Lilliput were about as much perplexed what to do with their Man Mountain, as the innocent and almost as helpless inhabitants of Loo-Choo were how to dispose of us. Their means of resistance, had we chosen to use force, were not much greater. Our study, however, was to imitate the policy of the veracious traveller alluded to, and not to give offence merely because we were strong; but, if possible, to gain our object by patience and gentleness. Yet as the daily supplies received by the ships had by this time amounted to a considerable quantity, a bag of dollars was offered to the chiefs, who were urged to take payment to any extent they chose for the provisions they had sent on board. As this offer, which had been made more than once before, was still declined, Captain Maxwell gave them to understand that he considered it not fitting for him, while serving the English government, to receive presents to such an extent from any private persons whatever. When this was interpreted to the chiefs, they hastened to assure him that all the stock and other things had been sent on board by the express order of the Loo-Choo government, on their being informed that the king of another country's ships had arrived; and, this being the case, no payment, they said, could possibly be taken. With this explicit assurance Captain Maxwell was compelled to remain satisfied. Their wish in this matter, and indeed in every other instance, evidently was to prevent our opening any sort of communication, direct or indirect, with the

government. At first we had hopes of being able to overcome these jealousies and scruples, but the natives appeared so persevering, that we began seriously to apprehend they would succeed in keeping us altogether at bay, notwithstanding every pacific effort on our part to the contrary. Meanwhile, teazing as all this was, Captain Maxwell was resolved that no motive of curiosity should tempt him to infringe in the least degree on customs which these people considered sacred. In this respect his forbearance and self-denial were beyond all praise, and only excelled by his invincible good-humour, qualities useful enough at all times, but of infinite importance to an officer engaged on such a service as the present. But there were not wanting persons of our number, who at the time disapproved of these gentle and patient measures, though there can be no doubt now, that to their influence alone we eventually owed all our familiarity with this amiable but timorous people. If a favourable impression of our country, therefore, be left in this remote island, it is entirely due to the discretion and skill with which our early intercourse was managed by Captain Maxwell.

The change which had taken place in the weather showed us that the chiefs put on different dresses according to the season of the year. This day being cold, and the sky threatening rain, they all came on board with a sort of cloak or great-coat, made of thick blue woollen cloth, buttoned in front, tighter than the ordinary dress over which it was worn. It was only in fine weather, and on particular occasions of ceremony, that they wore the band turban formerly described, and called by them "hatchee matchee;" at all other times their heads were left uncovered, and the hair dressed in a top-knot, with pins thrust into it, exactly in the manner practised by the rest of the people.

During the night preceding the 20th of September, the mercury in the barometer fell from 29.72, to 29.51., a considerable depression for that latitude. As the sun went down, the sky assumed a yellow appearance, which, reflected from the sea, cast a dismal and lurid appearance over everything. We calculated upon experiencing a severe tempest, more especially, it was thought, as the equinox was near—a period, in the opinion of some seamen, peculiarly liable to storms. In the end it blew a hard gale of wind, but as our anchorage was sheltered by the land, it was hardly felt, though at sea it must have been unpleasant, and to a vessel under weigh amongst the islands very dangerous.

Three or four boats came round the south-west point of land early in the morning; the crews of which were evidently strangers, and were supposed to have come from the other side of the island, as they appeared not to have seen the ships before. One of these people was greatly delighted with a looking-glass which was shown him; after gazing intently on it for some time he held it up, and, calling eagerly to his companions about him, showed them its wonderful effects. Having repeated this display to his fellow-boatmen, he held it opposite to his own face for four or five minutes, without altering his countenance in the smallest degree. At length he smiled, and immediately nodded assent to the reflected image in the glass, pleased, no doubt, with seeing so correct an expression of what was passing in his own mind at the moment. He seemed conscious, however, that it was merely a reflection of his own countenance, as he pointed several times from the image to himself. Yet, notwithstanding this conviction, he could not altogether restrain his curiosity, and actually looked behind the mirror after the manner of a monkey, but instantly turned it round again, as if ashamed of having done so, and handed it to his companions.

While the glass was under inspection, they made us several long speeches, in which they frequently repeated the word Ka-gung, the Loo-Choo name for mirror; but we inferred from his behaviour, that he knew it only by name. It is natural enough that a cat or a monkey should be puzzled with a looking-glass, but we can scarcely suppose any rational creature, especially one whose occupation lies on the water, not to be familiar with reflected images. The native in question, however, may never before have seen an artificial surface of this kind; and his delight is easily accounted for, without supposing, as some of our party did, that he actually believed another person was behind the glass. One of these people wished to sell both his Jeewas, or head-ornaments, for a wine-glass; some time afterwards one of his fellow-boatmen spied a bottle, and, wonder-struck with the strange sight, wanted to make a similar exchange; but these bargains being quite out of proportion, the bottles and glass on which they set so much value were given them: and some trinkets being presented to each man in the boat, they paddled away well satisfied with their visit.

The canoes, which were made of pine-trees hollowed out, averaged from twelve to twenty feet in length, and about four in width: their anchor was rudely fashioned out of two crooked branches, fastened back to back, and loaded with stones.

As no answer came this morning from their mysterious, invisible Great Man, Captain Maxwell removed the ships into a more secure spot at the north-east corner of the bay. The first anchorage had been much too close to an ugly reef of coral rocks, besides being exposed to the south-west winds. The berth we now shifted to, though to all appearance quite as open to the sea, was in fact sheltered by a chain of rocks lying under water, at the distance of half a mile outside of the ships to the westward. By this change, the Lyra was brought close to the bridge before spoken of, and nearly abreast of the eastern end of the town, not quite a quarter of a mile from the shore. A strict watch was kept by the natives, night and day, on all parts of the beach, so that a boat could not leave the ships without being instantly observed. This was soon discovered by the officers sent to sound and examine the new anchorage; for whenever they approached the shore, a crowd of natives, headed by one or other of the chiefs, soon hurried to the spot, and made the most anxious signs for them to keep farther off.

On the 21st of September there appeared to be some embargo laid upon the canoes, as not a single one came near the Lyra during the whole morning, and only one went on board the Alceste. It was found necessary, on examining the ground

more carefully, to move the frigate still further in-shore, to a secure nook, or cove, formed by the meeting of two ledges of coral, the brilliant colours of which were distinctly seen through the water when the sun shone upon them. For this purpose, four or five hawsers were laid out for the purpose of warping her a-head. While this evolution was in progress, not only the beach, but all the high grounds near us, and all the tombs before described, were crowded with people, wondering, and not unreasonably, to see the ship move steadily along without sails, as if by magic; for the ropes used to draw her a-head being led into the hawse-holes on the side farthest from the shore, could scarcely be seen by the natives. In the solitary canoe which visited the Alceste, there came two intelligent natives, entire strangers to us, who remained but a short time on board, and occupied themselves exclusively during their stay in examining the hawsers, and the mode of warping the ship. The perfect silence with which the whole of this operation was carried on, although upwards of three hundred people were in active employment, appeared to strike them more than anything else. At least we conjectured so, from their gestures, and the looks of admiration with which they gazed on what seemed inextricable confusion, but was in fact the most perfect order. As soon as they had made themselves masters of the subject, they went on shore, probably to make their report. During the visit they spoke very little, being deeply engrossed by what was going on; but the interpreter learned from one of them that a certain great man, if not the original Great Unknown so often alluded to, had actually come to Napakiang, or was expected in the town before night.

A report prevailed on board both the ships for a day or two about this time, which was universally believed by the sailors, that the king of the island had been amongst us in disguise. We could never trace the report to any good foundation, but it was certainly false, and probably the work of some wag—a description of person always ready on such occasions to publish packets, as the trick is called on board ship, when there happens to be little employment stirring. At the same time, if his majesty really had any curiosity, it is not unlikely that he might have come to Napakiang to have a nearer view of such a strange sight as our great vessels must have proved to him.

In the meanwhile, as the natives were resolved not to allow us to take a nearer view of them, we amused ourselves by observing what was going on by means of a telescope fixed on a stand upon the poop. The stone bridge, which appeared to be a great thoroughfare, was our principal attraction; for several roads from the country met near it, and this was evidently the great northern entrance to the town. Not a single person crossed without stopping to take a good look at the ships; and a crowd of idle people, whom we soon learned to recognise, generally made it their post for many hours every day. We saw numerous parties of women coming from the country, generally with loaded baskets on their heads. The outer dress of these females differed from that of the men, being left open in front at the upper part, and having no girdle to confine it. They wore besides an under dress, also loose, but not open, which in some instances we could discover reached nearly to the feet, in others hardly to the knees; and we suspected that those who worked in the fields wore the short dress. Most of the women allowed their upper garment to flow out with the wind behind them, in a very picturesque manner, and such as to enable us to describe the particulars so minutely. We observed a woman carrying a child on the hip, in the manner of Hindostan, the infant's hands being clasped together on its mother's shoulder, while her arm was thrown round its waist. We observed a young lady on the bridge amusing herself for some time by making a dog bark at the ships, to the great diversion of a cluster of urchins of both sexes mounted on the parapet. On the banks of the stream over which the bridge was thrown were seen groups of people washing clothes in the Indian fashion, by first dipping them in the water, and then beating them soundly on stones, a method effectual in more ways than one, as the wardrobe of every man who has been in the East Indies can testify. From one end of the white sandy beach to the other, and on the sunny banks of the ground above, a multitude of the inhabitants remained lounging all day long, occupied with nothing but looking at the strangers.

On a craggy knoll abreast of the ships, along the sides of which were several patches of rich grass, we observed a group of elderly men seated on the ground, with a fine majestic-looking figure standing in the middle addressing them, like St. Paul in Raphael's Cartoon. Indeed, without much help from the imagination, the resemblance was most striking: the dress was the same as that adopted by the painter; the fashion of wearing the beard the same; and, as the natives were unconscious of being observed, they had grouped themselves in those unconstrained and picturesque attitudes which it is the business of an artist to observe and combine, but which are beyond his reach to conceive.

Early in the morning of the 22d of September, an unusual number of flags were displayed on all the masts of the vessels in the inner harbour, and there was evidently something remarkable going on. Not a single boat, however, came off to us; and we had therefore no occupation but looking through the glass, which continued to afford much entertainment, particularly as the people whom we saw through it acted in their usual way, quite unconscious of our scrutiny.

About four o'clock, a number of boats were observed to leave the harbour, and to advance towards the Alceste in formal procession. In the foremost boat sat a stately figure, evidently a man of consequence, and whom, of course, we immediately set down as the long-expected Great Man. He had reached the Alceste before I got on board; and I found him seated in the cabin, clothed in purple silk robes, and a light-coloured turban of the country. In his hand he carried a large Chinese fan, and in other respects differed little from the chiefs, except in the richness of his attire. An official communication of our often-told history was once more made at his request, to which he listened with the greatest attention; and, when Captain Maxwell concluded his statement by telling that the ship was leaky, he begged, if it were not giving too much trouble, to be shown

the operation of pumping out the water, possibly suspecting that this story of the leak was only an excuse; but this was exactly what we desired, and the chain-pumps were ordered to be got ready. In the mean while the conference went on, consisting principally of empty compliments. The chief observing that we noticed his being a little deaf, seemed anxious to explain that this was the natural effect of age, not of disease. He bared his wrist, made us feel his pulse, and called our attention to the shrivelled state of his hands, which he held up beside ours, and laughed with much good-humour at the disadvantageous contrast which age had produced. He appeared about sixty-five years of age, and wore a beard of thin hair, as white as snow. He was uniformly cheerful during his stay, and gained the good-will of every one by his uncommonly pleasing address: at the first glance, indeed, it was easy to discover his superiority in this respect over all the other chiefs.

The pumps being soon reported ready, the chief was conducted in state to the main-deck, where he sat for some time in great admiration of the machinery, manned by about twenty stout sailors, who only waited for orders to work the winches. At a signal from Captain Maxwell, the chains with the buckets were made to fly round, and a prodigious volume of water was discharged, to the unspeakable astonishment of the old man, whose doubts, if he had any, were fully removed by this display of our distressed condition. On observing the labour required to work the chain-pumps, and the quantity of water thrown out, he seemed really affected at our situation, which, judging from what he saw, he inferred must be bad enough. As the ship was upright, or what is called on an even keel, and the pumps were worked with unusual speed, the water, which could not run freely from the deck, in a short time flowed round the chair in which the chief was seated. Three or four sailors seeing him somewhat uneasy at this inundation, and receiving a hint from Captain Maxwell, fairly lifted him up, chair and all, and transported him to a dry spot. The old gentleman, though considerably surprised at this unexpected piece of politeness, was not in the least displeased, but bowed very graciously in return to the low salaams which the sailors made him.

This exhibition over, the whole party returned to the cabin, where they were entertained as usual with sweet wine, cherry-brandy, and the never-failing tobacco-pipes, the old man very civilly undertaking to adjust ours for us. As soon as these essential particulars of an oriental conference were duly gone through, a formal requisition was addressed to our visitor, for permission to land the Alceste's casks and stores, in order to stop the leak, the formidable effects of which he had just witnessed. This request caused the usual long discussion amongst the chiefs, in which, however, we were rather surprised to observe that our new acquaintance joined but little, though, when he did speak, his observations appeared to have considerable weight. Whenever any one of the chiefs spoke, he rose and addressed himself either to Captain Maxwell, or to the stranger, as the case might be, but always in the most respectful manner.

At length they seemed to have settled amongst themselves what answer was to be given, and one of our old friends being deputed as spokesman, informed Captain Maxwell that as there was no place at Napakiang suited to the purposes he had spoken of, and as our present anchorage was by no means a safe one, the best thing would be for him to sail away immediately to the harbour alluded to at a former interview. At that place, called Oonting, we might put on shore, they told us, whatever articles we chose to land. On being asked if, in the harbour described, they were sure there was sufficient depth of water for a frigate to ride in safety, they entered into another long discussion, during which they appeared to be re-considering the merits of the said harbour. It was evident they were apprehensive of giving it a higher character than it should be found on examination to deserve; while, on the other hand, they were so anxious to remove us at all hazards, that they were unwilling to urge any delay. From this dilemma the old man extricated them very sensibly by suggesting that the "Honee gua," or little ship, should be despatched to see whether or not the harbour was adequate to the reception of the Alceste. To this proposal Captain Maxwell readily agreed, only requesting that one of the natives, acquainted with the north end of the island, might accompany us, that as little time as possible might be lost in the search. Simple as this proposal was, they took a long time to consider it, and ended by saying that no reply could be given till the next day.

These unsophisticated islanders appeared to have by intuition, for their practice could be but small, the crying sins of diplomacy in more enlightened climates—mystery, and a dread of responsibility, or a fear of committing themselves. It was seldom possible, indeed, to place before them a proposition so simple, but exceptions would be taken, or difficulties conjured up where everything was naturally obvious and easy.

While this subject was under discussion, the old man drew a piece of paper from his tobacco-pouch, and scrawled upon it a chart of the island, in order to point out the spot where the harbour lay. This drawing, though rude enough, was proved afterwards, when we had ourselves surveyed the island, to possess considerable accuracy; and it is much to be regretted that so curious a specimen of Loo-Choo hydrography was lost. On many other occasions besides the present, we lamented, when too late, having neglected to preserve documents, or to record incidents and conversations of great eventual interest, although insignificant to all appearance at the moment.

A traveller in so new a scene as this had need to exercise an extraordinary degree of vigilance in observing, and industry in recording, what he sees, if he hopes to transmit to his absent friends a correct picture, without ornament or exaggeration, of what passes daily before his eyes. In every case of journal-writing, a selection of circumstances must be made, as it is manifestly impossible to record the whole: but the traveller will often mistake the interest which he himself feels, for that which he conceives the same circumstances, when described, will produce in others; and, on the other hand, will frequently allow events to pass without notice, which, if told simply, would convey the very knowledge he wishes to impart. Both writers and artists are too apt to look out

exclusively for remarkable rather than ordinary and characteristic features of the scene before them; and thus false notions of foreign countries are often conveyed to the minds of those persons for whose instruction the labour has been undertaken. The writer and the draughtsman ought, therefore, to look out not for what is rare, but for what, to borrow an apt term from geology, may be called average specimens — fragments not selected for anything remarkable, or as differing from what is around them, but, on the contrary, because they serve to show what is the general and familiar aspect of the spot, which, in nine cases out of ten, is by far the most gratifying and instructive to persons at a distance.

The chief himself, presently becoming tired of this long ceremony, was glad to have permission to range about the cabin, and to examine the globes, books, and pictures, which he did with the minutest attention. The wainscoting seemed to interest him particularly; but nothing pleased him more than the mechanism of the joiners' work about the windows and the sliding shutters, which he pulled up and down a dozen times. Captain Maxwell tried to make him comprehend our track on the globe—a difficult task, where the pupil has probably been taught to consider the world as a flat circle, with Pekin in the centre. On his begging to be allowed to see the different parts of the ship, he was carried round the deck, accompanied by the other chiefs, and his own personal suite. First of all followed close at his elbow his pipe-bearer, a most indispensable person; next to him came a poor fellow groaning under the weight of a huge chair, accompanied by the bearer of a red cloth for his excellency's feet to rest upon; and next to him marched an attendant carrying the hatchee-matchee box, finely japanned. Wherever the chief walked, he was attended by two men, one on each side, whose sole business was to fan him. This was sometimes a ludicrous enough operation; for while one of them held up the great sleeve of his robe, the other, placing himself opposite to the opening, impelled a current of air along the arm; and it was with some difficulty that we restrained the mirth of the younger part of the spectators as the procession passed. When the chief, with his friends and attendants, returned to the cabin from his long and amusing voyage of discovery, he sat down quite exhausted, and accepted a glass of wine and a biscuit most cheerfully. While thus occupied, the old man, seeing Mr. Clifford pulling off his gloves, asked leave to examine and try them on. With the right glove he succeeded very well; but the nails of his left hand being about an inch and a half long, he found it not so easy a matter. He seemed to look upon gloves as very odd articles of dress, and, laughing heartily, held them up to the view of the other chiefs. This disagreeable fashion of allowing the nails to grow is a clumsy device borrowed from the Chinese, amongst whom it is considered a distinctive mark of riches, implying that the wearer is not reduced to manual labour, which under such circumstances would be impossible. The occasion furnishes one example out of many which we saw every day of the force of habit in rendering us blind to our own absurdities. These natives laughed heartily at the oddity of such a curious contrivance as a glove; but none of them could be made to understand why it was ridiculous to allow the nails to grow an inch or two beyond the finger-ends.

When the interview was over, the old man bowed to me, and said he meant to visit my ship also; but as this seemed merely a civil speech, I begged him not to think of taking so much trouble; and he, in his turn, expressed himself particularly obliged to me for being satisfied with the mere offer of a visit, and thus the matter ended.

The ambassador's barge was now manned to take the chief on shore; but as soon as he understood what was intended, he positively declared he could land in no boat but his own. As it was supposed that his diffidence prevented his accepting this attention, he was urged to overcome his scruples, and land in the manner proposed: he still, however, declined the honour; but at last, rather than seem obstinate about a trifle, stepped down the accommodation ladder, and seated himself for an instant in the barge, then rose up and made a bow to Captain Maxwell, as if to acknowledge the attention, but immediately removed with his suite into his own boat, which he had ordered to lie alongside the barge in readiness to receive him. A salute was then fired from each ship, during which he and his attendants stood up, and the boatmen were directed to lie on their oars.

It was Captain Maxwell's intention to return this visit next day; but he took care not to say so during the discussions in the cabin, knowing well that a proposal to this effect would be stoutly combated, and perhaps overruled. But no sooner had the last of the chiefs taken his seat in the boat, than the interpreter was desired to say, that, as a matter of course, the chief's visit would be returned on shore next morning. Exactly as Captain Maxwell had foreseen, this declaration met with anything but approbation from the chiefs, who laid their heads together for some time, and at last made a sign to the interpreter to come into the boat. Every persuasion was used to convince him of the excessive impropriety of our landing; but they could not succeed in making him yield his assent to this point, and at length went away sadly perplexed and disconcerted.

The interpreter, who was called John by all parties, Loo-Chooans as well as English, though merely an under-servant of the Factory at Canton, was a very shrewd fellow. His English was unfortunately not the best, and probably the Chinese which he spoke was some base patois, so that mis understandings were no doubt often caused by his erroneous interpretation. But this was beyond remedy; and, although it plagued us occasionally, the difficulty of communicating perhaps added, upon the whole, to the interest of our intercourse with the natives.

During the early part of the morning of the 23rd we were busied in getting ready such presents as we could think of, for the chief whom we were to visit. But as we had not contemplated beforehand any proceedings like these, we were a little at a loss to settle what should be given in return for his liberal donation; for he had sent off, after he landed the day before, some live stock and vegetables to each ship. The portion appropriated to the Lyra consisted of a good fat hog, a very handsome goat, two bags of sweet potatoes, a basket of charcoal, thirty bundles of eggs, and a jar of clear ardent spirits like whisky, besides many

piles of gourds, pumpkins, and melons. Three or four times as much was sent to the Alceste.

After a good deal of consideration, it was agreed that Captain Maxwell should take with him several dozens of wine, some books, two looking-glasses, various trinkets, and a large piece of blue broad-cloth. I took half the quantity of Captain Maxwell's presents. Smaller donations were also made up for each of the chiefs. Thus prepared, we set out at one o'clock in the ambassador's barge, with a large union jack flying; and, the wind being fair, soon reached the harbour. As we rowed past the shore, the people were seen running along the different roads leading into the town, so that by the time we reached the entrance, the crowd on both sides was immense, and the sight as striking and animated as can well be conceived.

On our entering the harbour, four or five of the chiefs came down to a point of land, and made signs by waving their hands that we must row past the end of a pier or mole, forming the inner harbour. By the time we had performed this circuit, the chiefs were ready to receive us at the landing-place. They gave us their hands to help us from the boats, and then conducted us along the shore; Ookooma taking Captain Maxwell's hand, the chief called Shayoon giving me his, and Jeema taking charge of Mr. Clifford. The other natives, according to their rank, conducted Dr. M'Leod, surgeon of the Alceste, Mr. John Maxwell, the commodore's son, and another midshipman, Mr. Browne, selected to accompany us on account of his proficiency as a draughtsman. They held our hands nearly as high as the shoulder, and we moved along pretty much in the fashion of a minuet, with a sort of measured step, which made it still more ludicrous. In this manner they carried us through a lane opened for us among silent, gazing crowds of people. The children were, as usual, placed in front, three or four deep, all shining in their best dresses, and looking as happy as possible. The next two or three ranks crouched down, so as just to look over the heads of the children, and in order to allow those behind to see us in passing. By these arrangements many more could obtain a good sight of the strangers, than if they had been crowded indiscriminately together. We were thus paraded slowly along for about a hundred and fifty yards, till we reached the gate of a handsome wooden temple, where we were met by the principal chief, our guest of the preceding day, who stood just outside of the threshold on a small square pavement of polished stones. Ookooma, who had brought Captain Maxwell thus far, now relinquished his office to the old chief, who gave his hand, and showed the way to a small flight of steps leading to the temple, two sides of which were completely thrown open, and the whole skirted by deep verandahs—precautions which rendered the interior shady and cool. The apartment was large, and neatly furnished with gaudy paintings hung round the walls, richly-carved wooden cornices and pillars, and everything shining with the brilliant varnish in which the Chinese excel all other nations. In the centre stood a large table, finely japanned, and two ornamental high-backed chairs, one on each side of the chief's seat, for Captain Maxwell and me; benches being placed at the sides of the table for the other gentlemen.

The chief, as soon as the party were all seated, opened the conversation by expressing how much gratified he had been by the reception he had met with the day before, and how glad he was to see us at his table. He then asked our ages, begged to know which of us were married, which single, and expressed himself greatly pleased with the account of Captain Maxwell's family, which happened to correspond exactly as to numbers and age with his own. But he could scarcely be made to believe that young Maxwell, a strapping youth of six feet, was not more than sixteen years of age; insisting that he must be at least six-and-twenty. The same mistake was often made by the natives, who judged of the ages of our young men by their height alone. After some time spent in this easy kind of friendly chit-chat, a wine which they called sackee was handed round in very diminutive cups, filled to the brim by one of the chiefs, out of a small metal pot, in which this beverage was kept constantly warm. The chief and his companions, after we had drunk, followed our example, and took off their cups fairly; and during the whole feast the sackee pot never left the table, being considered a proper accompaniment to all the strange messes which were brought in one at a time, and handed round by the attendants. When the first dish was placed on the table, a pair of chopsticks was given to each person present, and these were not changed during the feast.

Chopsticks, it is possibly not generally known, are two polished pieces of ivory or of some hard wood, about a foot in length, and as thick as an ordinary quill. They are used instead of knives and forks in China, and all the countries in that quarter of the world. They are both held in the right hand, one being fixed and the other moveable; so that the meat is caught up, as it were, by a pair of pincers. The middle of that chopstick which is fixed rests on the tip of the third finger, and its top in the hollow space between the thumb and the knuckle of the fore-finger; the moveable one is grasped by the fore and middle fingers and thumb. Until the manner of using these implements is learned, they are perfectly useless; and the chief observing some of us make no advances in acquiring the requisite knowledge, ordered sharp-pointed sticks to be given to us, that we might fork up our meat. As this would not do for rice, however, we resumed the chopsticks, but could make little progress, till we observed how the natives ate it, and even then our imitation was not very successful. They held the bowl in which it was contained close to their mouths as if going to drink, and then, by means of the implements described, tumbled or rather stuffed in the rice till their mouths were quite full, sometimes also accelerating its further progress by the agency of the chopsticks in a very ludicrous manner.

The next dish, consisting of slices of fish fried in butter, we found excellent; after this came smoked pork sliced, and then pig's liver cut into small square pieces and boiled. The tea was handed round, which was quite new, and not very good in its way, resembling, as our facetious doctor observed, more an infusion of hay than anything else. The short intervals between the numerous courses were filled up with smoking, our pipes being filled and lighted by an attendant, whose sole business it was to run about with a small bag in his

hand, and watch when any one required tobacco, which was not unfrequently, as the pipes were so diminutive that some of the gentlemen of our party found no difficulty in smoking nine of them during the feast. The next dish was the oddest thing we had yet seen in the way of eatables, its very appearance disgusting most of the party; it consisted of coarse, very black sugar, wrapped up in unbaked dough, powdered over with rice flour, dyed of a yellow colour. This dish was certainly very unpalatable; but most of the others were so good, that we made a hearty dinner long before the feast was over. The succession of dishes, however, continued without intermission, till our good-humoured host, seeing we no longer ate anything, ordered them all away, and then, suiting the action to the word, recommended the sackee by pledging us over and over again.

By carrying this good example a little too far, the old gentleman's eyes at length began to glisten, the remaining crust of formality fell off, and observing that the room was hot, he requested us to take our hats off, as, till now, according to Loo-Choo custom, we had kept them on. The chief, who by this time was quite in a merry mood, seized Dr. M'Leod's cocked hat and fixed it on his own head, while the Doctor, who was never slow to profit by a good hint, did the same with the chief's hatchee-matchee, or band turban. The oddity of this transfer fairly overcame the gravity of all present, and excited the rapturous mirth of the chief's sons, two fine little boys, in gaudy dresses and high top-knots of hair, who stood one on each side of his chair during all the entertainment.

Our presents were now brought in by our own people and laid before the chief. He rose and saw them all properly arranged, and then turning to us, acknowledged his satisfaction, observing at the same time that as we had sent him a great deal too much, and already done him far more honour than he was entitled to, he could not possibly think of accepting the whole present, but must insist upon our taking back the greater part. This speech we considered a mere matter of form, and only lamented our inability to make a more suitable return for his kindness. After one or two civil observations of this kind had been bandied about, the chief sat down and said no more. The others, for each of whom we had brought some things, were much less scrupulous, and ran about showing their presents to their friends among the crowd, holding up what they had received with an air of triumph.

The apartment in which we were entertained was large and airy. At the commencement of the feast it was open on two sides only; but afterwards, when it became heated by the crowd, the partitions on the other two sides also were removed, being so contrived as to slide in grooves, in such a manner that the room might be enlarged or diminished at pleasure. Four apartments might thus be thrown into one, or rendered entirely separate from each other; a contrivance well adapted to so fine a climate.

When the partition behind us was removed, several strange-looking figures made their appearance, who we found were called Bodzes, or priests, —exactly the Bonzes of China. Their heads and chins were closely shaven, their feet left bare, and their dress quite different from that worn by the rest of the people. Their robe was shorter, much less full, and without any belt round the waist, being merely tightened a little by a drawing string tied at the side. Over their shoulders hung an embroidered band or belt, shaped like a drummer's strap. The colour of their dress in some instances was black, in others yellow, and in some of deep purple. A timorous, subdued cast of countenance belonged to all these unhappy-looking men. They never laughed along with the rest of their countrymen, and at most a languid smile stole to their lips, augmenting rather than diminishing the ghastly expression characteristic of all their order at Loo-Choo. They appeared to be lower in stature than the other natives; all of them had an unhealthy look, and stooped more or less; and in manners and appearance they were strongly distinguished from the rest of the inhabitants. Along with these Bonzes we took notice of several boys, who, from the resemblance, we supposed at first must be their children; but this was a mistake produced by the similarity in dress of these young priests, for the Bonzes, we afterwards learned, are strictly confined to a life of celibacy. From the circumstance of our being in a pagoda or temple, as well as our general habits and associations, we naturally felt disposed to treat the guardians of the spot with respect, and we rose and bowed to them. This attention, however, was looked upon as superfluous by the chiefs, who unceremoniously thrust the poor Bonzes on one side, and entreated us to take no farther notice of them. It is to be inferred, therefore, that the priesthood in Loo-Choo, instead of being, as in Europe, the class most respected, is considered one of the lowest, while its members are much neglected by all the other ranks. As far as we had an opportunity of observing, the same thing takes place in China—the religion, such as it is, of both countries being alike.

During the time we were at table, the crowd, whom the guards in vain attempted to keep beyond the gate, pressed into the verandahs, and perched themselves upon the walls and house-tops in the vicinity wherever there was the least chance of getting a peep of their strange-looking visitors. The satisfaction in this case was mutual, for we were fully as anxious to make the most of this opportunity of looking about us as the natives could possibly be; especially as we knew not if ever we should be allowed to land again. After sitting for about two hours, we rose from the table, and were escorted to the boats in the same order as before. An attempt had been made during the feast, at the moment when the whole party were in the greatest good-humour, to prevail upon the natives to sanction our taking a walk into the town. But the bare mention of such a thing sobered them all instantaneously, and the subject was dropped for the present. The sailors had meanwhile been kept strictly in the boats for fear of their giving offence; but they had not been neglected by the chief, who sent them a feast as ample as ours had been, not omitting the hot sackee, to which the Johnies had done great justice, as a large pile of empty pots sufficiently testified.

We looked anxiously to the right and left as we passed through the crowd near the temple, in hopes of seeing some of the women, but in this expectation we were still disappointed. At a con-

siderable distance, indeed, on the opposite side of the harbour, we saw a single group of females, several of whom stole along the outer face of the raised causeway to obtain a better view of the boats as they passed. Six or eight young girls had also contrived to conceal themselves from the rest of the natives behind some rocks near the extreme point of the land. They reached this spot just as we rowed past the pier-head, but were quite frightened at their own temerity when they found themselves actually so near us, and immediately drew back, like startled deer, behind the rocks, quite out of our sight. We fancied we could discover a good deal of beauty in some of their faces, and that their figures also were elegant: but as we had not seen the face of a fair lady for nearly half a year before, our judgment in this case is not perhaps to be depended upon implicitly.

Ookooma and his associates put off to accompany us in one of their own boats; but by this time the breeze had freshened so much, accompanied by a disagreeable bubble of a sea, that their little boat could make no head-way, and was obliged to turn back. Jeeroo then begged to be taken into the barge, and went on board along with us, probably to make sure of there being no stray sheep from our party.

What was to follow after this visit remained quite uncertain, though it was clear to us that we had made mighty little progress of late in gaining the confidence of the inhabitants, whilst it was no less obvious that fresh obstacles were hourly rising against our landing. In the mean time, as the Loo-Chooans were kind enough to supply us liberally with all kinds of stock, we had no great reason to complain, though our patience was sorely tried.

On the evening of the 23d and morning of the 24th of September, it blew a hard gale of wind, beginning at north-north-east, and shifting to north-west. Our situation in so violent a storm would have been critical indeed, had it not been for the reefs beyond us, which, by breaking the violence of the waves, enabled us to ride in perfect security. We could see, however, that it blew much more severely in the open sea.

Early on the 25th of September, our friend Jeeroo came with a large supply of vegetables and fruit, and afterwards went on board the Alceste to join Ookooma and Jeema. They had preceded him with a present from the chief, by whose desire they made a number of inquiries, and repeatedly expressed, in his name, great surprise and satisfaction at our having been able to ride out so severe a gale. They also apologised for not visiting us the day before; an omission which required little excuse, as the gale rendered all intercourse impossible. We took occasion, in the course of the interview, to represent to the chiefs that our limbs were getting quite stiff for want of exercise, and that it was becoming a matter of necessity for us to land, on account of our health, worn out by long confinement on board ship. This appeal to their humanity produced the usual effect of setting the chiefs to puzzle among themselves how to frame an evasive answer. They accordingly debated the matter for some time, and then said, in their old way, that a final answer would be given to-morrow. It appeared they had quite forgotten their promise to send a pilot for the Lyra, which it had been agreed was to go in search of the harbour to the northward; they probably wished that we also should forget it, since they eagerly changed the subject whenever it was spoken of, and even affected total ignorance of our meaning. The government probably thought it best, upon reconsidering the matter, to keep us where we were, and to discourage any farther investigation of their island. Whatever they thought on this particular point, it was pretty clear they were sadly perplexed by our presence. Our force, had we chosen to put it forth, was beyond doubt sufficient to have overpowered the whole island;—and although the natives already possessed abundant evidence of Captain Maxwell's friendly and patient disposition, they could never be quite sure how long this forbearance would last.

The chief Jeeroo, after this day's adventures, became quite familiar and unreserved with us. He was a laughing, good-humoured, rather fat man, about thirty; shook every one cordially by the hand whenever he came on board, and engaged in all our amusements with much cheerfulness. He was at times also very useful, as his anxiety to learn English made him more communicative of his own language than the rest; and as he was fond of a glass of wine, there was never much difficulty in fixing him at table, upon which occasions he contributed cheerfully and largely to Mr. Clifford's vocabulary. Some of our words the Loo-Chooans could never learn to pronounce. The letter *l*, preceded by *c*, appeared the most difficult: they called Clifford *Criffar*, and this degree of proficiency was not attained without many efforts. Not one of the natives was ever able to make anything of the word child; the nearest approaches were *shoidah*, *choiah*, and *chyad*.

On the 26th of September no boats came near us, for what reason we could never discover. There were also fewer guards than usual along the beach; but Captain Maxwell, true to his plan, took no advantage of the circumstance, and the day passed without any intercourse.

On the 27th, as we were still prevented from going on shore, we amused ourselves by examining one of the reefs which forms the north side of the anchorage of Napakiang. We found it to consist of a field of coral, about half a mile square, dry at low water, with a furious surf breaking on its outer edge, which lay exposed to the waves from the north. The surface of this rock was everywhere indented by numberless small holes, which being left full of water as the tide retired, were tenanted by beautiful little fish, of a vivid blue colour, such as I do not remember to have seen in any part of the world except at Trincomalee in the island of Ceylon. The coral was exceedingly hard, and though at many places it rose up in sharp points, it required a hammer of some weight to break off any considerable specimen. This extent of level space suggested the idea of measuring a base line for the purpose of surveying the anchorage; an occupation which, in the absence of all active operations, promised not only to be useful, but interesting. While deliberating on this matter, and settling where the line was to run, we had a practical proof of the inconvenience to which we were likely to be exposed during the survey, for the tide rose and fairly drove us into our boats.

Early in the morning, our worthy friend Jeeroo sent us off some fresh rock-cod, and one or two blue fish, and soon followed his present, very happy to find his attention so well bestowed. Advantage was taken of this casual visit to send a message to the chiefs in attendance, to say, that as both ships stood in need of fresh water, the boats must be sent ashore with casks to fill and bring off a supply. Within two hours after this message had been delivered, and just as our own boats were about to proceed, about thirty canoes came paddling alongside, each loaded with a large tub of water. This plea of wanting water was partly real, and partly intended as an excuse for landing. But the natives contrived in their usual dextrous way to counteract every plan having the shore for its object.

An elderly gentleman, but not a chief, visited the Lyra to-day, accompanied by his secretary; and his appearance and manners being very much in his favour, we paid him particular attention. As he wished to be allowed to go over the ship at his leisure alone and without interruption, orders were given to let him have free access to every corner, cabins and store-rooms not excepted. Armed with this authority, he examined everything on board with more minute attention than anybody had done before him. His secretary, who was equally inquisitive and observant, accompanied him, and took copious notes at his dictation. They were employed for about six hours during the first day in examining the upper deck alone; making a rule never to quit anything until its use was thoroughly understood and recorded. My cabin occupied them an hour or two longer, where they examined the books and furniture, and occasionally engaged in conversation with Mr. Clifford, for whose vocabulary they not only supplied a number of new words, but, what was of great importance, corrected others which had been written down erroneously at the commencement of the undertaking. This most interesting person would not accept anything which seemed valuable, but most gratefully took small samples of rope, canvass, cloth, and such other articles as were characteristic of our equipment. Our industrious old friend continued his examination of the brig during the next two days; and so curious and particular were his inquiries, that it was near the close of the third day before he had completed his survey. The account was taken in the Chinese character; and I have often lamented since that I did not try to obtain a copy, which might have been translated at Canton, and could not have been otherwise than a curious document. Like many other circumstances, however, it was allowed to slip past till too late, for after many inquiries I could never see or hear of this man again.

The sailors were particularly pleased with this old man's reverend appearance, and very readily assisted him in his inquiries. It was indeed extremely interesting to observe how early the gentle manners and amiable disposition of all classes of society at Loo-Choo won the hearty good-will even of our rough seamen. From the very first hour of our visit, by a sort of universal and tacit understanding, which rendered orders on the subject unnecessary, the natives were treated by every one, not only with kindness, but, what was more remarkable, with entire confidence. No watch was ever kept over them; they were never excluded from any part of the ships; yet not only was nothing ever stolen, but when anything was lost or happened to be mislaid, nobody ever suspected for an instant that it could have been taken by them.

On the 28th of September at sunrise, we set out on our expedition to Reef Island, the name given to the spot on which our destruction had so nearly been accomplished a fortnight before. This dangerous bed of coral we found to lie about six miles west from the anchorage, and we reached it in about an hour; but as it was then low tide, the water was left quite shallow for a considerable way from the dry beach, and our large boat could not therefore get near enough. In this dilemma we used no ceremony in taking possession of a canoe lying at anchor near us; and by making several trips in it, all the party were safely landed. During the time of our disembarkation, eight or ten of the inhabitants, crowded together near a hut, stood looking apprehensively towards us until we had all reached the shore, and then ran away, leaving their tobacco-pipes, pouches, and various other things on the ground near their dwelling, in which we found nothing but a pot of sweet potatoes on the fire, and several jars of water. Having in vain tried to allay the apprehensions of the natives by waving to them to induce them to approach, we sat down to breakfast, but had hardly begun before two of the people, an old man and a boy, came trembling up to the door of our tent and prostrated themselves before us. They were so terrified, that they answered incoherently to all our inquiries, "Ooa! ooa!" After a time we succeeded in raising the old man on his knees; but until a glass of rum, which was poured down his throat, had given him courage, there was no forcing him out of this posture, and he at last contented to stand on his legs. Having thus gained a little confidence, he ventured to make signs explaining that we had piratically taken away his canoe. We had totally forgotten the circumstance, and could not imagine the cause of the poor fellow's despair; but Captain Maxwell laughed, and ordered his cockswain to restore the boat immediately; upon which the poor native, guessing what was said, in the joy of his heart was proceeding to prostrate himself once more, when he was stopped midway by the sight of some buttons and a piece of meat held out to him. He received these things in both hands, and, touching his forehead respectfully with the present, made three low salaams and rejoined his companions. On rising from breakfast we discovered near the tent about a dozen of the natives, who in most respects resembled our friends at Napakiang, though not one of them was nearly so well dressed. Their hair, instead of being formed into a handsome top-knot, was allowed to fly loose; a practice we never saw in the great island.

During the morning the different members of our party amused themselves in various ways. Some took their guns and went in search of curlews and sea-snipes; others set out to explore the reefs; and two or three remained near the tent to adjust the instruments necessary for taking observations of the sun at noon. The sportsmen were the most fortunate, and came to the rendezvous loaded with wild-fowl for dinner. The others,

having found all things favourable for inspecting the reef, had stored their bottles and boxes with curious and beautiful specimens of zoophytes and corals. The remaining party alone were unsuccessful, as a little cloud obscured the sun just at the moment of its passing the meridian. Indeed there are perhaps no persons to whom the fluctuations in the aspect of the sky bring such mortifying disappointments as to the practical astronomer.

The examination of a coral reef during the different stages of one tide is particularly interesting. When the sea has left it for some time it becomes dry, and appears to be a compact rock, exceedingly hard and ragged; but no sooner does the tide rise again and the waves begin to wash over it, than millions of coral worms protrude themselves from holes on the surface which were before quite invisible. These animals are of a great variety of shapes and sizes, and in such prodigious numbers, that in a short time the whole surface of the rock appears to be alive and in motion. The most common of the worms at Loo-Choo was in the form of a star, with arms from four to six inches long, which it moved about with a rapid motion in all directions, probably in search of food. Others were so sluggish, that they were often mistaken for pieces of the rock: these were generally of a dark colour, and from four to five inches long and two or three round. When the rock was broken from a spot near the level of high water, it was found to be a hard solid stone; but if any part of it were detached at a level to which the tide reached every day, it was discovered to be full of worms of all different lengths and colours, some being as fine as a thread and several feet long, generally of a very bright yellow, and sometimes of a blue colour; while others resembled snails, and some were not unlike lobsters or prawns in shape, but soft, and not above two inches long.

The growth of coral ceases when the worm which creates it is no longer exposed to the washing of the tide. Thus a reef rises in the form of a gigantic cauliflower, till its top has gained the level of the highest tides, above which the worm has no power to carry its operations, and the reef, consequently, no longer extends itself upwards. The surrounding parts, however, advance in succession till they reach the surface, where they also must stop. Thus, as the level of the highest tide is the eventual limit to every part of the reef, a horizontal field comes to be formed coincident with that plane, and perpendicular on all sides. The reef, however, continually increases, and being prevented from going higher, must extend itself laterally in all directions; and this growth being probably as rapid at the upper edge as it is lower down, the steepness of the face of the reef is preserved; and it is this circumstance which renders this species of rocks so dangerous in navigation. In the first place, they are seldom seen above the water; and in the next, their sides are so abrupt that a ship's bows may strike against the rock before any change of soundings indicates the approach of danger.

On the southern side, this island is tolerably clear of rocks; but on the north it is everywhere guarded by a most formidable barrier of pointed ledges surrounding a flat area extending upwards of a mile from the shore, the surface just lipping, as seamen term it, with the water's edge. The sun was shining brightly on the beautiful coral, and the space seemed like a vast flower-garden spread beneath the water by some treacherous sea-nymph to allure the passing mariner; and even now, when the danger was past, it was impossible to view these insidious enemies to navigation without shuddering to think how narrow our escape had been, and that a few yards more of lee-way would have put a speedy end to our voyage.

On this island there was but one hut, the most wretched dwelling for human beings we had yet fallen in with. The body of the house, for no walls were visible, was sunk under the ground, so that only the roof appeared when viewed from without; the inside was fifteen feet long by six wide; the walls, built of stones, were only two feet high, and the roof in the middle about six or seven, formed of a ridge-pole supported in the centre by a forked stick; the rafters of rough branches of drift-wood were covered with reeds, and thatched over with the leaf of the wild pine-apple, a stunted shrub growing on most coral islands. The fire was placed at one end on a raised part of the mud floor, directly over which a hole had been broken through the roof for the exit of the smoke; the other end appeared to afford a most comfortless sleeping place. It was conjectured at first that this wretched hovel could only be meant for the temporary residence of the fishermen, whose nets we saw lying about; but the number of water-jars and cooking-utensils gave it the appearance of a more permanent habitation.

Sunday the 29th of September is memorable in our voyage, on account of its being the first day on which we touched the soil of Loo-Choo by consent of the natives. On the morning before, when we were absent at Reef Island, the chiefs had come on board to say we might land, on condition that our walk was confined to a particular part of the beach, and that we neither entered the town, nor went a single step into the country. These were disagreeable limitations; but we were too well pleased to have the ice fairly broken, to make any complaint.

At one o'clock, accordingly, several of our friends came on board in full dress, but in a great fidget, to accompany us to the shore. We landed amidst an immense concourse of people, who covered the sea-banks for half a mile on each side. The chiefs insisted upon handing us along, and, in their desire to be exceedingly civil, held us most incommodiously by the arms, as if afraid we should break loose and ravage the country. The day was excessively hot, and the sand deep, so that we found this cumbersome help particularly troublesome, and petitioned for leave to walk alone. To this reasonable request they reluctantly consented, and we proceeded broiling along the beach for about a quarter of a mile from the spot where we first landed. Beginning to get tired of a walk which resembled more a march across the desert than an excursion into a beautiful island of the Eastern seas, we stopped and expressed some surprise at the uncivil nature of our reception, telling our guides, or rather guards, how very disagreeable it was to be exposed to the sun's rays at such an hour, in such a place. But our remonstrances produced no great effect; for, after we had repeatedly objected to this treatment, they merely changed the scene to a cave in the rock,

where they spread a mat for us on the half-wet sand, and begged to know if we should like to drink tea in this shady spot, seeing that we disliked the sun so much. This was carrying the joke rather too far even for our Commodore's good-nature; and indeed the place was so dirty and incommodious in every respect, that nothing but their unceasing dread of our going into the town or the interior of the island could have induced the chiefs, in general so kind and well-bred, to entertain us so scurvily. Captain Maxwell, secretly much amused, but apparently out of humour, told them our object in landing was not to sit down on a dirty exposed beach to drink tea, but to walk about under the shade of trees on the fine turf he saw everywhere, in order, by genial country exercise, to recover his health, impaired by a long stay on board ship.

They tried all their eloquence to persuade us that our walk, thus limited, was, or ought to be, particularly pleasant; till at length, Captain Maxwell, affecting to lose all patience, gave them to understand that his wish was to go to the top of the hills, to stroll freely about wherever he pleased; but as he did not mean, during his stay at the island, to advance a single step beyond what was fully approved of by the inhabitants themselves, he would return instantly to his ship, if they persisted any longer in restricting him to the beach. A long and tiresome consultation was held upon this declaration, on the open shore, with the sun blazing upon us, during which frequent reference was made to several elderly strangers, whose opinions appeared to have great weight. At last they agreed, but evidently with the greatest reluctance, to our going to the top of the hill, first using the uncivil precaution, before we set out, to send forward a couple of runners, to warn off any women who might chance to be passing in that direction. About half-way up the road, which conducted us along a steep bank, the top of which was covered with wood, we came to a neatly-built well, the fountain-head of a clear spring, which gushed impetuously out of the rock, and flowed to the right and left along two stone water-courses, from which it was drawn off to water the fields below. Near this spot were discovered three or four rudely-carved stones, each about a foot long and four inches wide, with sweet-scented slow matches burning on the top of them, and a small quantity of rice piled upon each. Mr. Clifford, whose knowledge of the language was by this time considerable, made out that these were meant as religious offerings, the precise nature of which he could not discover, though he conjectured, from some expressions used by the natives, that they were propitiatory of the guardian deity of the fountain. The side of this hill was cut into horizontal terraces, irregular in width, cultivated with much care, and glowing with verdure caused by this copious irrigation. When our procession reached the brow of the high ground overlooking the anchorage, the chiefs halted, and seemed, by their imploring looks, to entreat us to stop. But as we were within only a few yards of the summit, where we saw a shady grove, we begged them to proceed a little further, to which, after another long-winded council of war, for nothing was ever done without its ample share of deliberation, they consented. By gaining this eminence we commanded the view of an extensive valley to the north, exceeding in beauty anything we had before seen. On the side of the high land fronting us in the north-east we had a good view of the large building spoken of above, generally suspected to be the king's palace. Of course our inquiries were immediately directed to this object; but every question was answered in so evasive a manner and with such apparent distress, that we avoided further allusion either to the palace or its royal inmate, of whom it was clear they wished us to remain in ignorance.

We continued sitting on the grass under the trees of this delightful cool grove for about an hour, drinking tea and smoking pipes in company with all the chiefs, and four or five of the old men mentioned before. The fresh air of the mountains, to which we had been so long strangers, together with the exhilarating walk and the novelty of the whole scene, put us into the highest spirits. Many methods were tried to amuse the natives, and relieve them from the deep anxiety which had settled on their brows from the instant that our course had deviated beyond high-water mark, the proper limit, in their opinion, to all foreign intercourse. We surprised them not a little by lighting their pipes with a burning-glass; but one old gentleman, suspecting some trick, would not join in the surprise manifested by all the others, and boldly held out his hand that it might be exposed to the focus. He was speedily undeceived, and roared out his recantation, to the great amusement of the circle, who taunted him for his incredulity for some time. The magnifying power of the lens was next exhibited; but it was curious to observe that its effect was by no means the same in every instance: a sudden start, accompanied by an exclamation of pleasure and surprise, was the most usual consequence of viewing objects through it: some of the natives laughed immoderately at every experiment which exhibited the magnifying power, while others became thoughtful, and some looked exceedingly grave and puzzled for a long time after. At the moment when their admiration of the glass was considered at the highest point, it was restored to its case, and presented to our friend Jeeroo. This was, I believe, the first instance in which any of the chiefs had been prevailed upon to accept a present, excepting on the day of our official visit on the 23d.

A man on horseback rode past us while sitting on the top of the hill. This was the only person we had seen mounted, and the circumstance was taken immediate advantage of, to suggest to our good friends that nothing would so materially contribute to the re-establishment of our health as this description of exercise. This was said in sober earnest; but they insisted upon treating our remark as a mere joke, dreading, no doubt, that if once we got fairly on horseback there would be no restraining our flights.

After sitting for some time we expressed a wish, now that we had rested ourselves, to extend our walk a mile or two up the country, or, at all events, to vary the road back by turning to the left after reaching the brow of the hill, and so walking along the edge of the cliff to another path, which would lead us down to the boats quite as soon as the way by which we had ascended. The chiefs observed, in reply to this proposal, that we should

inevitably tumble down and break our necks, should we attempt such a thing, affecting, notwithstanding the gross absurdity of such an apprehension, to be really alarmed at our danger. We turned back, therefore, after having gone about two hundred yards along the top of the cliffs, without any adventure, except a short interview with a very aged decrepit man, upon whom we lighted by mere accident. He was seated in an open shed on the edge of the precipice, with his long white beard nearly covering his breast, and a sedate and contemplative air, which gave him that sort of aspect which the imagination bestows on a hermit. He was probably an ascetic of some kind, for our appearance did not in the least discompose him, nor, until desired by Ookooma, would he condescend to notice us at all. Even when spoken to, he merely bowed his head very slightly, without looking up, and immediately resumed his abstracted air, as if quite alone and absorbed by other matters.

As we drew near the landing-place our companions, very much to our suprise, invited us to turn from the shore towards a large house or temple, where preparations, they said, had been made to receive us. The road led us directly through a grove of Scotch fir-trees, rising out of a thick underwood of the tropical broad-leaved tribes; an unlooked-for but not an unpleasing mixture of the rugged scenery of our northern hills with the milder accompaniments of an eastern landscape. After skirting along a high wall, we reached by means of a large gate a kind of pleasure-ground, along the centre of which ran a smooth gravel walk, between two low clipped hedges. Other walks crossed this principal at right angles, all of them, as far as we could see, [illegible]. By following one of these paths we found our way to a grove of the banyan or Indian fig-tree, under which, and supported by its branches, stood a temple, [illegible] like the Chinese pagodas which we see in pictures.

Here an entertainment had been provided of [illegible] fruits and various vegetables of the species with the usual dessert of sweet cakes, tea, pipes, and the betel-chewing nuts. There was a [illegible] which we had seen in the first village we visited, and which, as I learned in the course of the afternoon, was used as a kind of [illegible]. When [illegible] and [illegible] to take a part in the festival [illegible] the natives, who [illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] as we think it [illegible] with a [illegible] a walk, and that I would be [illegible] of all [illegible] we were [illegible]. [illegible] the meantime, [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] their language, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

apprehended, for after a glass or two we heard no more of their fears. After sitting about an hour, our guests rose and walked all over the ship; but on our preparing to accompany them, they entreated us to keep our seats, and seemed anxious to be permitted to ramble about the decks alone.

During this dinner, though it was the first these people had seen in the European style, they adopted all our customs with so much readiness,—for instance, that of drinking with one another,—that we were frequently at a loss to determine whether they had just learned these customs, or the usages of the country were actually similar to our own. When it was nearly dark they requested to have their boat manned, and after pushing off, stood up to take leave: upon our begging them to remain and sing us a boat-song, all the party joined in a very pleasing little air, which had evidently some reference to the Lyra; but we could not catch any of the words, though we listened attentively, and were near enough to hear the sound of their paddles and the notes of their song all the way to the shore.

During the whole of the morning of the 30th of September, Mr. Clifford and I were engaged in the survey, accompanied by several midshipmen from both ships. We measured a base line of 1319 feet on the level surface of the reef, at some distance from the shore,—a situation which afforded an excellent place for such a purpose. But before all the necessary angles were observed, the tide rose and overflowed the rocks from end to end, so that we had enough to do to save our instruments from being wetted by the spray, and to get into the boats ourselves without a ducking. A few of the natives, who rowed off to reconnoitre us, were lost in wonder at the appearance of the theodolite; but they rather assisted than obstructed our operations, volunteering to carry about the chain with great good-humour.

From this time forward a free intercourse was established with the shore; and, as little doubt remained of our being able to gain permission in a day or two for landing the Alceste's stores, it became an object of consequence to ascertain without further delay whether or not this anchorage was better than the harbour described by the chiefs as being only a few miles to the northward.

The Lyra was accordingly ordered to get under weigh at day-light on the morning of the 1st of October, for the purpose of exploring the coast for ten or twelve leagues to the northward. We sailed out of the anchorage by a very narrow passage through the reefs, and in the course of the morning beat up to Sugar-Loaf Island. We did not land, but passed near enough to see that it was richly cultivated on the lower parts, while the houses were collected into picturesque villages, shaded as usual by large trees all round the base, and that the cultivation extended for a third of the way up the sides of the peak. As this was to be our furthest point in the present survey, we tacked on reaching the Sugar-Loaf, and coasted round the shores of a large quadrangular bay on the western side of the great island. The wind shifted gradually as we sailed along, blowing directly off the shore at every place, by which means we were enabled to complete the circuit of the bay before dark; after which we anchored in sixty-five fathoms water. Next morning we resumed our examination of the coast, and, the weather being fine, hoisted out a boat and rowed close along the shore amongst the rocks; whilst the Lyra kept her course at the distance of several miles. In this manner the whole shore was traced from Sugar-Loaf Island to Napakiang, without any port being seen. We tried to land at several places, but were everywhere kept off by breakers stretching along the coast at the distance of two or three hundred yards, which formed, to strangers at least, an impenetrable barrier. The canoes of the natives, however, paddled away from us, and contrived to pass through the surf by passages amongst the reefs which we could not venture to explore in our boat. We returned to the brig about two o'clock, and at three anchored in our former berth alongside of the Alceste, in Napakiang harbour.

The departure of the Lyra had excited a great sensation. No sooner had she sailed than the chiefs came bustling off, all anxiety to inquire of Captain Maxwell where the little ship was gone. He affected great mystery, and would not satisfy them otherwise than by saying, that, as they had trifled with him so long, and so obstinately refused to let him land his stores, he must endeavour to find some more favourable place for refitting his ship The effect was exactly what he wished, and had expected to produce. The chiefs earnestly entreated him not to think of moving, offered him boats to land his stores, and said he should have warehouses on shore, or whatever he desired, while his ship was undergoing repair. Their anxiety rose to such a pitch, that they granted him permission to land with his officers whenever he pleased, and even to climb the hill without being guarded or handed along as formerly.

On the Lyra's anchoring, the chiefs came on board in great agitation to learn what we had discovered; but as we had actually nothing to relate, there was little difficulty in keeping our secret They accompanied me, however, on board the Alceste when I went to make my report; but Captain Maxwell, having found the advantage he had already gained by keeping them in ignorance of his intentions, was not at all communicative. A further offer was now made of allowing the sailors of both ships to land, for the purpose of washing their clothes; a favour which previously had always been positively refused. In short, they were in a mood to grant anything, on condition of our agreeing to remain at this part of the island; yet they were too sincere to pretend that all this arose out of pure love and affection for their guests; and, indeed, it was not difficult to perceive they anticipated more trouble in managing us anywhere else than here. Amongst the numberless arguments used to dissuade us from going to the other end of the island, they declared it to be inhabited by savages. But it slipped out also accidentally in conversation that in the event of the ships actually proceeding to another part of the island, the six chiefs who had us in charge were under orders to accompany us; so that motives of a personal nature may have quickened their public exertions to detain us.

On the 3d of October, the crews of the Alceste and Lyra were allowed to go on shore to wash their clothes at the well, and by the sides of the water-courses before described. They amused themselves also by scampering, or, as they called it,

kylarking, about the hills: a liberty which the poor fellows enjoyed exceedingly, for most of them had not been once over the ship's side since leaving England. Two of the sailors of this party who happened to be singing at their work near the well attracted a number of the natives round them, who expressed great pleasure in hearing their songs. At first the audience consisted entirely of the peasantry, who sat down on the grass and listened with the greatest attention and delight. In about half an hour a person of rank with a number of attendants joined the group, and begged the men to sing several of their songs over again.

Next day, the 4th of October, the survey from the reef was completed; the only inconvenience experienced in this operation was the limited time which the tide allowed each day; otherwise, the situation was well adapted for the purpose, from its commanding a view of all parts of the anchorage. During the progress of the principal survey, several young gentlemen sent by Captain Maxwell, in conjunction with my own midshipmen, completed a detailed survey of the reef itself.

During the period that our excursions were limited to the sea-beach, we had frequent opportunities of seeing the Loo-Choo method of making salt, an account of which may perhaps be interesting. Near the sea, several large level fields are rolled or beat down till the surface becomes hard and smooth. Over this floor, a sandy black earth is cast by the hand, so as to form a layer about a quarter of an inch thick; rakes and brooms being used to make it of a uniform thickness. During the heat of the day, men bring water in tubs from the sea, which they repeatedly sprinkle over the fields, by means of a short scoop. The rays of the sun in a short time evaporate the water, and leave the salt in the sand, which in the evening is scraped up and put into stone receptacles. When these are full of this salt sand, more water is poured upon it at the top, which, having passed through, runs out a tolerably strong brine; and this is reduced to salt by the ordinary process of evaporation in boilers. The cakes resulting from this operation are an inch and a half in thickness, but coarse and dirty. This method of making salt is practised on the southern coasts of China; and I have seen it also in Java, in India, and more recently on the shores of Mexico.

On the 5th of October, Captain Maxwell called for me at sunrise, on his way to the shore. The chiefs had not expected us to be stirring so early, and our only companion for some time after we landed was an old peasant, who, in spite of all we could do, now and then ran on before to give notice of our approach. Two other men joined us shortly afterwards, and continued with us during the walk, which at first lay along the beach, but afterwards struck directly into the country: some exception was taken to this change in the route by our companions, but they were not urgent, and we paid little attention to what was said.

After walking about a mile, and passing through an extensive grove of young trees, we found ourselves suddenly close to a village, lying in the bottom of a highly-cultivated glen, the houses being almost entirely hid under the branches. The whole village being surrounded by a high close bamboo hedge, and each house built within a separate inclosure, it was almost invisible even at the distance of a few yards. To some of the cottages were attached neat arbours or sheds, formed of a light trellis-work of canes, covered over with a variety of creepers. The surrounding fields were sown with rice, and divided from one another by small mounds or embankments of earth, made to retain the water. Along the top of each bank ran a convenient foot-path; little circumstances in the picture, which, added to the larger tropical features, gave this valley very much the air of a scene in India. A number of the villagers, accompanied by crowds of children, came out to meet us, but not a single woman could be seen amongst them. As these people made many objections to our entering the village, we passed on and continued our walk.

The mode of dressing the ground at Loo-Choo is very neat, and resembles that of China, particularly in the process of manuring and irrigating. These particulars seem to be most sedulously attended to in places where the sugar cane is cultivated. Tobacco, wheat, rice, Indian corn, millet, sweet potatoes, brinjals, and many other tropical vegetables, grow in great perfection at Loo-Choo. Along the sides of the hills, and round the villages, the bamboo and rattan grow to a considerable size. But the pine was the most conspicuous tree we saw on the island, rising sometimes to a great height and size, as we inferred from seeing canoes built with planks several feet broad; those near the temple at Napakiang, however, were not above forty feet high, and from three to four in girth. The banyan-tree of India was seen at several places, the finest one completely overshadowing the small temple at Napakiang. But we could not discover whether it was held sacred here, as in India.

It may be remarked, that on making such inquiries in foreign countries it is easy, by putting leading questions, to make the natives say whatever you please, and thus any favourite hypothesis of the traveller is sure to find abundant support. But even in cases where there is the most perfect honesty of intention in the traveller, it requires great caution on his part to frame his queries in a manner that shall not prompt the answer. The questions put have almost always some reference to preconceived notions, and the reply, although it be not necessarily connected with these notions, is very apt to be estimated according to its coincidence or discordance with them, instead of being weighed and judged of solely on its own merits. When to this inevitable tendency in travellers to deceive themselves is superadded an imperfect knowledge of the language, and little leisure to repeat the inquiry, it is no great wonder that so much error has been put upon record, where not the least intention of deceiving existed in any quarter.

The cattle we saw on this island were of a small black breed, and invariably used instead of horses for agricultural purposes. Hogs, goats, and poultry, with rice, and a great variety of vegetables, formed the chief food of the inhabitants; milk, we were told, being never used. We saw no geese, from which we infer that those left by Captain Broughton had not lived; and we never saw or heard of any sheep on the island. Their horses, though small and slender, were sufficiently strong for the natives. They had no carts or wheeled carriages of any kind, all loads being carried by

horses ; and the roads, which were numerous, and kept in excellent order, measured generally from six to ten feet across.

On turning to recross the valley, we were attracted by the appearance of a cottage, standing by itself, and so completely buried in foliage as to be concealed from our view till within a few paces of the door. It was surrounded by a slight fence of upright rods, standing about an inch apart, with a line of creepers running along the top like a cornice, and hanging down on both sides. A wicker gate admitted us, and we entered the house, which was divided into two apartments, each eight feet square, and opening at one end into a small verandah. The floor, made of elastic slips of bamboo, with the polished surface upwards, and raised about six inches from the ground, was covered with a thin cane mat. The walls were only five feet high, and neatly wattled like a basket ; above which rose a pointed roof, thatched slightly with rice-straw. This pleasant little cabin was occupied by an elderly man, just sitting down to breakfast, as it appeared, for cups and other tea-things were arranged in proper order on the floor. He seemed quite glad to see us, and asked us very kindly to sit down, and take some tea and sweet cakes along with him. This apartment was extremely neat, clean, and well-ordered. On one side, against the wall, were fixed a set of shelves, covered with cups, bowls, and all sorts of cooking-utensils of brass, bright and clean ; and on the opposite side hung several wooden hoes, rakes, and various other implements of husbandry, characteristic of the rural habits of our host, together with hats, straw sandals, and printed cotton dresses. Higher up could be seen a sort of loft or garret, the floor of which was formed by poles laid horizontally on the walls ; on this platform rested a very diminutive plough, made out of the crooked branch of a tree, several fishing-nets, and one or two baskets of an extremely elegant form. In the space between the house and the fence, was built a pigeon-house and a poultry-yard, kept as clean as the house itself ; and close to the edge of the verandah stood two small spinning-wheels, of a light and ingenious construction, —but we sought in vain for the fair hands that turned them. The trees rose so high and thick on every side, that, although the sun was by this time peering above the hills, the cottage was completely shaded, except at one end, where a small opening or vista through the woods on the eastern side admitted a stream of light into the verandah. We sat for some time with the old peasant, trying to express our admiration of the simplicity, beauty, and comfort of his dwelling ; and he appeared unaffectedly pleased with our praises of his establishment.

This was the limit to the longest walk we were ever allowed to take on the island. On returning, we came to a road, more like a dressed walk in a flower-garden than a public highway, by following which we passed through a series of beautiful groves, till at length, after winding about a good deal, and losing our way completely, we came to a double row of tall pine-trees, interspersed with many others whose names we were not acquainted with, and whose appearance was quite new to us, but which afforded a most agreeable shady walk. This road, it was suspected, would have led to the town ; and, therefore, to avoid all risk of offence, we restrained our curiosity, and, or ing to the right, soon reached the grove of the limit to our first walk. At this place C Maxwell surprised the natives a good d shooting several birds on the wing ; but tl refused to fire the gun themselves, nor cou persuasions induce any one of them to pu trigger, even when the fowling-piece was h another, and it was explained to them tl powder was in the pan.

In the course of the day, the chiefs wai Captain Maxwell, on board the Alceste. H saw they were very unhappy at something had passed, for they spoke with agitatio alarm, seemingly apprehensive of incurri displeasure. At length he prevailed upon tl speak out, and to say frankly what it was th so greatly discomposed them. After man logies, and much to Captain Maxwell's relie feared something very disastrous had occ they stated that the inhabitants were alarm all this firing, and would take it as the gr possible kindness if neither Captain Maxwe any of his officers would in future carry fir on shore. One of the chiefs gave a very mental turn to the subject, by pretending tl natives were grieved to see their little birds but it was clear enough their real appreh was that some accident might happen, throu carelessness of the sportsmen or the ignora the inhabitants.

Captain Maxwell kept his countenanc fectly throughout this scene, and, instead of ing the request with ridicule, hastened to them of his regret for what had passed to set their minds at rest immediately, a their presence, wrote an order forbiddin person belonging to the ships to fire a birds, or even to carry a gun during ou at Loo-Choo.

On Sunday the 6th of October, after service, a long conference was held between C Maxwell and the five chiefs, at which after discussion it was agreed, on their part, to all Alceste's stores to be landed, for the purp getting at the leak. Our means of commun on these occasions, as before remarked, we fortunately not the very best that could be w but the interpreter was a shrewd fellow, an ready with evasive answers when hard pres a topic, the further discussion of which desirable to avoid. We generally explai fully as possible to John what our wishes and left him to communicate them in th manner he could. An instance of his qui occurred to-day, which seems worth ment as illustrative of the state of our commun with these people. John had told them, by C Maxwell's desire, that as the leak complai was near the magazine, it would be neces land the powder. The bare mention of gunp was enough to unsettle the nerves of the Loo-Chooans ; and they accordingly d amongst themselves long and anxiously c alarming particular ; and at last asked w frigate's powder might not be put on boa little ship ! Poor John, who was not aw any good reason why this should not be don disconcerted for an instant, but soon reco

himself, affected to be much surprised at the question, and, apprehending that we also might not be able to supply a satisfactory answer if referred to, adroitly warded it off by absolutely refusing to interpret it; adding, that if Captain Maxwell had thought such a measure right, he would not have waited till it was suggested to him by the chiefs. The light in which he had thus ingeniously put the subject made them sensible of the indelicacy of dictating to Captain Maxwell on a point of duty; and they entreated John not to mention what they had just said, declaring that a place should immediately be assigned for the powder.

This day furnished a new circumstance in their diplomatic conversation, for the chiefs talked unreservedly of the king, the very mention of whose name they had hitherto studiously avoided. They declared that it was the king of the island who had sent all the stock and vegetables with which we had been daily supplied. Captain Maxwell, who was naturally desirous of establishing a communication with the court, no sooner saw this opening, than he intimated his intention of paying his dutiful respects to the king, whenever it might be convenient for his majesty to receive him. To our great surprise they heard this with apparent satisfaction, and distinctly said the offer should be made known at court. We were much at a loss to discover any rational cause for this sudden change of tone; and could only conjecture that the king, on hearing many reports about us, might have become so desirous to see us with his own eyes as to relax the strict etiquette of his nation, and for once condescend to allow his sacred person to be looked upon by the profane eyes of strangers. At all events, it was obvious that some alteration must have been made in the instructions to the chiefs, otherwise they would have betrayed their wonted reserve whenever the king's name was mentioned, and least of all would they have encouraged the idea of our actually visiting the palace.

At one o'clock we went on shore by the invitation of the chiefs, to look at the place appropriated for the reception of the Alceste's stores. It was an oblong inclosure, sixty yards by forty, surrounded by a wall twelve feet high, compactly built with squared blocks of coral: the entrance was by a large gate on the south side, from which there extended raised gravel-walks, bordered by clipped hedges, the intermediate spaces being laid out in beds like a garden. The large temple in which we were feasted on the day of our first visit occupied one corner of the inclosure, where it was completely shaded by a grove of fine trees, which overtopped the inclosing wall. In that part of the garden directly opposite the gate, at the upper end of the walk, stood a smaller pagoda, nearly hid by the branches of several large banyan trees; and before it, at the distance of ten or twelve paces, a small square building, with a raised terrace round it. The interior of the temple first spoken of was divided by means of shifting panels into four apartments; with a verandah running all round, and rows of polished wooden pillars on its outer edge supporting the roof, which extended considerably beyond the columns. The roof was sloping, and covered with handsome tiles; those forming the eaves being ornamented with flowers and various figures in relief. In one of the inner apartments we found three gilt images, eighteen inches high, with a red flower growing in a vase before them. The rooms within were ten feet high; and all the cornices, pillars, and other wooden parts of the building, were very neatly carved into flowers and grotesque figures of various animals. The ground immediately round was divided into a number of small plots, or beds, planted with different shrubs and flowers; and on a pedestal of artificial rock, in one of the walks close to it, stood an elegant urn, full of water, which the Bonzes cast on the surrounding plants, by means of a large wooden spoon swimming on the surface. On a frame near one of the outhouses was suspended a large bell, three feet high, resembling a bee-hive in shape, and richly ornamented in high relief.

It being determined to appropriate part of the largest building to the use of the sick and their attendants, the assistant-surgeon of the Alceste took possession of one room, and the gunner, who was to have the whole inclosure under his charge, of another. The small pagoda-shaped building at the upper end of the walk, being a retired spot, was assigned to me as an observatory, while the square house in the centre seemed well adapted for a powder-magazine. At the gate a notice was hung up, both in English and in the Loo-Choo language, signifying, that no person was to enter without a written permission from Captain Maxwell, or from one of the chiefs. During the 7th and 8th of October we were busily occupied in carrying the above arrangements into effect. Nothing could be more interesting than to observe the care the natives took of the sick men. They crowded round to assist them out of the boats, and carried those who were confined to their beds all the way from the beach to the hospital. A number of the people attended also to support the invalids who had barely strength to walk; and others were happy to be permitted to carry the clothes. No sooner were the sick men safely lodged, than eggs, milk, fowls, and vegetables, all ready cooked, were brought to them. Afterwards, when any of the convalescent were tempted by the beauty of the weather to venture out of doors, the natives were always in readiness to accompany them, and to lend their arms whenever their infirm guests became tired.

In a little plot of ground in the garden Mr. Philips, purser of the Alceste, sowed mustard, peas, and a variety of other seeds, which he had fortunately brought with him from England; the natives taking down his directions for their culture. As there happened to be no botanist amongst us, we spared no pains to supply the deficiency, by making collections of every plant at the place. These were carefully preserved, according to directions we had received from Mr. Clarke Abel, chief medical officer and naturalist to the embassy, and given to him at our meeting at Canton. But, unfortunately the whole of these, together with a large collection of zoophytes and madrepores, shared the fate of the invaluable collections made in China by this scientific and industrious observer, being all lost in the disastrous shipwreck which followed.

The powder was landed next day and Mr. Holman, the gunner of the frigate, began the operation of drying it on hides spread in the sun, round the

magazine. The cows were also landed, one of which calved that night, to the surprise of everybody, and the great joy of the natives, who took a particular fancy to the little English bull born amongst them, and which Captain Maxwell said he intended to leave on the island. Mr. Mayne, the master of the Alceste, took up his quarters on shore, in order to be near the observatory. The cordage, sails, and stores of all kinds, which were sent from the frigate, produced an apparent confusion; and the chiefs, seeing so many valuable things lying about, began to fear that they might be lost. This, at least, was supposed, for orders were given to have the garden fenced round by a sort of net-work of long poles, the ends of which were fixed in the ground, near the wall, on the outside, the tops being made to cross one another four or five feet above it. This labour, like many well-intended contrivances in this world, instead of rendering the place secure, only contributed to make it more accessible. But as our opinion was not asked, and we had not the least apprehension of theft, we allowed the natives to proceed in their own way.

Mrs. Loy, wife of the boatswain of the Alceste, who was the only female in our squadron, of course excited no small interest at Loo-Choo. She was a perfectly well-behaved person, and sufficiently neat in her dress, but without any great pretensions to good looks, or high breeding. The natives, however, paid her much attention, and showed at all times a disposition to grant her every indulgence, whatever restraints they might impose upon us. They even went so far as to say, upon one occasion, that she might go into the city; but upon consulting with her husband, who was apprehensive of some accident, she declined the offer. When this circumstance became known to us, we easily convinced the boatswain that no mischief could possibly arise from trusting his wife amongst such kind people; but it now appeared that the lady herself was not anxious to go. Thus the only opportunity of seeing the capital of Loo-Choo which occurred during our visit was lost from an absence of female curiosity.

This worthy lady remained on board the Alceste till the time of the shipwreck. The charge of timidity urged against her at Loo-Choo was now found to be unjust: she bore all the hardships, dangers, and anxieties consequent upon that disastrous event, with the characteristic patience and fortitude of her sex. The effort, however, was too great, or too long sustained, for her strength; and when the necessity for exertion was over, she gave way, and died shortly afterwards on the passage from Java to England.

Two of the natives, who had been studying English with great assiduity and with considerable success, came much into notice about this time. They carried note-books in imitation of Mr. Clifford, in which they recorded every word of English they learned, using of course the Chinese character. They lived much amongst the strangers, and were soon discovered to be shrewd and observant young men. From the respect occasionally paid to one of them by his countrymen, he was sometimes suspected of being a man of high rank; and we conjectured his object in maintaining any disguise about the matter was to obtain a less constrained intercourse with all the different classes on board the ships. This young man, whose name was Maddra, by his great liveliness and singular propriety of manners, very soon became a universal favourite, and adopted all our customs with a sort of intuitive readiness. He sat at table, used a knife and fork, conversed and walked with us, and followed our example in everything, quite as a matter of course, without effort or study. He recommended himself greatly to us also by the unreserved way in which he communicated everything relating to his country; so that as he advanced in the study of English, and we made progress in the Loo-Choo language, the means were afforded of gaining much useful information. An instance of his proficiency in English may be quoted. About three weeks after our arrival at the island, he came on board the Lyra one day in a great hurry, and without the least hesitation said to me, "The Ta-yin speak me, you go ship, John come shore," by which I readily understood that Captain Maxwell had sent him off to order the interpreter on shore.

Many other natives also had by this time contrived to acquire a little English, so that Mr. Clifford had now little difficulty in finding people willing to instruct him, and who would take pains to correct his pronunciation, by far the greatest difficulty we had to encounter. In general the natives were either afraid to correct us, or were not aware in what our error consisted, and it required much encouragement on our part to make them speak out frankly on the subject. One of our best teachers was called Yackabee Oomeejeero; he would never permit Mr. Clifford to write down a single expression till the exact Loo-Choo sound which belonged to the words was acquired. Like his companions, however, he showed an invincible objection to giving any information about the female part of the society. One day, when closely cross-questioned, he admitted that he was himself married, and told without reserve the names of his sons; but when asked that of his daughters, he became as fidgety and unhappy as if we had been going to run away with them, and instantly changed the subject. In order to provoke him into some further communication, we told him one day that we believed there were actually no women on the island. Yackabee for a moment was thrown off his guard, and answered hastily that he had both a wife and a daughter; but instantly checking himself, he tried to turn the conversation into some other channel, very much annoyed at his own indiscretion. When the picture of an English lady was shown to him, he commended it highly, saying, at the same time, "Loo-Choo women not so handsome." This worthy gentleman was a better teacher than a scholar; he called the letter L, *airoo*; and veal, *bairoo*.

During our intercourse with these people, there never occurred one instance of theft, although the natives were at all times permitted to come on board indiscriminately, and to go into the cabins, store-rooms, or wherever else they thought fit, without being watched. On shore it was the same, where the Alceste's stores of every kind, as well as the carpenter's and armourer's tools, were lying about; and in the observatory, the instruments, books, and pencils, were merely placed under cover to shelter them from the dew, but under no lock and key, and without any guard; yet not a single

article was taken away, though many hundreds of people were daily admitted, and allowed to touch and to examine whatever they pleased.

This extraordinary degree of honesty is a feature which distinguishes the people of Loo-Choo from the inhabitants of the South Sea Islands, and of many of the Malay archipelago, amongst whom even the certainty of the severest and most summary punishment, as was ascertained by Captain Cook and others, often proved insufficient to prevent theft. At Loo-Choo, indeed, the people are considerably more advanced in civilisation than the rude tribes alluded to. Their wants also, which are few, are easily supplied, and they seem perfectly contented. Notwithstanding these circumstances, however, the fact of this extreme honesty amongst people exposed to such temptation is in the highest degree curious.

CHAPTER IV.

Survey of the Coasts of Loo-Choo.—Absence of Warlike Weapons.—Port Melville.

All things being now in a fair train, it was decided by Captain Maxwell that a general survey should be made of the island, and the Lyra was accordingly ordered upon this service. We were absent about a week, during which period a general chart of the island was constructed. It must be obvious to every one acquainted with the subject, that in so short a time a minute survey of the coasts of an island nearly sixty miles long could not have been made; yet, as the weather was in general fine, and other circumstances favourable, the chart will be found sufficiently correct for most practical purposes. As all the necessary nautical and hydrographical details are lodged in the Admiralty, within the reach of professional men, I shall confine myself at present to such particulars of the cruise as seem most likely to interest the general reader.

On the 9th of October 1816, at daybreak, we got under weigh and stood to sea through a passage recently discovered by the boats; it was so extremely narrow that the least deviation from the direct course brought us close to the rocks. We were guided in steering by two marks on the land, lying in the same straight line with the centre of the passage: these it was necessary to keep always together; but not being aware that such extreme nicety was required, the marks were allowed to separate in a small degree, by which deviation from the strict pilotage we found ourselves within three or four yards of a coral reef, the ragged tops of which were distinctly visible two or three feet below the surface, whilst at the same moment the leadsman on the opposite side of the ship sounded in nine fathoms. This early proof of the danger of navigating amongst coral, by teaching us the necessity of extreme caution, was of great importance to us in our future operations.

As the coast lying between Napakiang and the Sugar-Loaf had already been examined, we proceeded at once round that island, which, from its having the same aspect on every bearing, and being quite different in shape from any land in the neighbourhood, affords the best possible landmark for navigators. The natives call it Eegooshcoond, or Castle. We discovered the meaning of this Loo-Choo word by hearing one of the natives apply it to the castle on the chess-board; and when drawings of towers were shown to him, he used the same term.

Having rounded this peak, and stood towards the north-west side of the great island, where there seemed to be a deep bight or bay, another small island was observed close in-shore, behind which it was thought there might possibly be shelter for ships: the coast, however, being unknown to us, it was not deemed safe to carry the brig very close in, until a boat had been despatched to reconnoitre. At eight o'clock the officer returned to say there was a harbour in the main-land, the entrance to which lay beyond the small island mentioned before; but as the passages were narrow and winding, a more careful examination was necessary before the brig could venture to proceed.

Next morning we again stood towards the shore, using the precaution of sending a boat a-head to sound the way. When near the entrance, we anchored, and proceeded in three boats to examine the harbour discovered last night. As it was near noon when the boats passed the small island, we landed, and observed the meridian altitude of the sun; after which we entered the harbour in the main island, by an intricate passage about a quarter of a mile in length, and scarcely two hundred yards wide. We now found ourselves in a circular basin upwards of half a mile in diameter across, with deep water, and completely sheltered from all winds. On its western shore stood a large and beautiful village, almost hid among trees, with a high wooded range rising behind it, and stretching far to the south. The eastern shore was low, and laid out in flat fields for the manufacture of salt, round which were scattered a few huts. At first sight this basin or harbour appeared to have no outlet, except the one we had examined; but on rowing to its upper or southern extremity, we were surprised to find it connected by a narrow channel to another harbour still larger and, if possible, more beautiful than the first; for here the land was high on both sides, and covered with wood from top to bottom. Proceeding onwards through this basin, which had more the appearance of an inland lake than an arm of the sea, we came to a second narrow gorge or outlet, formed by cliffs rising abruptly out of the water to the height of a hundred feet. Both sides were covered with trees, and their branches when viewed from a little distance seemed to meet overhead. The space below was cool and pleasant, and the water, thus sheltered from every wind, was as smooth as glass; the woods were filled with singing-birds; and the foliage being in the highest style of oriental luxuriance, it was not possible to imagine a more beautiful scene. We rowed along for some time by various windings through this fairy harbour, in total uncertainty of what was to come next, and at every moment discovering new beauties, till at last, after advancing about three miles, we found ourselves in an extensive loch, several miles in length, and studded over with numerous small islands. The depth of water was in this place from four to six fathoms; but in the narrow neck which connected it with the sea we had found the depth to vary from ten to twenty fathoms, being deepest at the narrowest parts. Innumerable

ships might ride in perfect safety, during the most violent tempests, in any part of this beautiful harbour; the shores of which are so varied, that every purpose of re-equipment might be answered. At some places natural wharfs are formed by the rocks, with eight and ten fathoms water close to them, alongside which ships might lie; or they might heave down by them. There are also shallow spots on which, if required, the ships might be careened. Many of the cliffs are hollowed into natural caves, which would answer for store-houses; and in the numerous lawns on both sides encampments might be formed for any number of people.

We rowed directly across the open lake, and landed at the southern side, at the base of a wooded range of hills, forming the southern boundary of the landscape. As no road was observed, it was resolved to go directly up the hill; and, in about an hour, after a good deal of scrambling amongst the bushes and long grass, we gained the top, where we discovered a neat pathway, with a ditch and a bridge on each side, like an English lane. Without knowing whither this might conduct us, we followed it, in hopes of meeting some of the people, none of whom had yet been seen.

The trees on this range of hills were low, and of no great beauty; fir, and pine, and a low species of oak being the most common; the rest were new to us. The view from this elevation was very satisfactory, as it enabled us to check our rough eye-draught of the harbour and coast. After walking about a mile, our path turned abruptly down the brow of the hill, and appeared to lead to a large village at some distance. This road was so steep that it was barely possible to walk upon it. At the bottom stood a little cottage, consisting of two compartments, made of wattled canes, connected by a light open bamboo roof of trellis-work, so thickly covered with a large-leaved creeper as to afford a complete shelter from the sun. The cottage itself, which was thatched, was also enveloped in creepers, encircled by the usual rattan fence at two or three yards' distance. One of the wings was occupied by goats; the other, which was dark, seemed to belong to the people, who had deserted it on our approach. There being only a small hole in the wall to admit light and air, and to allow the smoke to escape, everything inside was black and dirty.

As we had not yet seen any kind of military weapons at Loo-Choo, we looked out for them sharply at all these places. The natives always declared that they had none, and their behaviour on seeing a musket fired implied an ignorance of fire-arms. In one of the cottages we found two spears which had the appearance of warlike weapons; but there was every reason to believe they were used for the sole purpose of striking fish, others not very dissimilar having been seen in the boats. The natives looked at our swords and cutlasses, and at some Malay creeses and spears, which we had got at Java, with equal surprise, being apparently ignorant of them all. The chiefs carried little knives in cases, thrust into the folds of their robes or in the girdle, and the lower orders wore a larger knife; but these were always for common use, and certainly not worn for defence or ornament; and they always denied having any knowledge of war, either by experience or by tradition.

On returning to the boats, we found them surrounded by a party of the natives, lower we thought in stature than our friends at Napakiang, and possessed of less curiosity; although, probably, their surprise at our sudden appearance had not subsided sufficiently to allow of their indulging in minute inquiries. A large party watched us attentively while a musket was loaded; when it was pointed over their heads in the air they were aware that something was going to happen, but, from their not shrinking or removing out of the way, it seemed they knew not what. When it was fired the whole party fell on their faces, as if they had been shot; but rose instantly again, and, looking to the right and left at one another, indulged in a timorous laugh. A cartridge was very imprudently given to one man, with which he was nearly blowing himself up by placing it on his lighted pipe.

On returning by the narrow harbour, we called at some of the small villages on the eastern side. At one of these the inhabitants, headed by an elderly man, who appeared to have authority over the rest, came towards the boat, but stopped at the distance of fifty yards. After pausing for some minutes, they appeared to gain confidence; for they came forward, with the old man at their head, carrying a green bough in his hand. He would not venture very near, however, till repeatedly invited by Mr. Clifford, in the Loo-Choo language, to look at the boat. He at last advanced in fear and trembling, and presented his bough; in return for which we broke a branch from a tree, and gave it to him with the same formality he had used towards us. Soon after this exchange was made they left us, and went to examine our boat, naturally enough an object of primary interest to fishermen.

On entering the village we were met by a man who appeared to be the principal person of the place; after showing us the village, he carried us over his garden, where he had some sugar-canes growing, and, upon our admiring his crop, ordered one of the finest and longest canes to be taken up by the roots and presented to us. We gave him in return a few buttons, with which he seemed more pleased than with the money we offered him. On its beginning to rain while we were looking at the garden, he invited us into the house, which, from the walls being of wattled canes, looked more like a large bird-cage than a dwelling for men. Rude pictures and carved wood-work figures were hanging on the walls, along with some inscriptions in Chinese characters.

On returning to the lower harbour, we rowed to the large village situated on its western bank. It was by far the most complete of any we had seen on the island; the streets being regular and clean, and each house having round about it a neat cane wall, as well as a screen before the door: plantain and other trees were growing so thickly on the inner side of these fences, that most of the houses must have been thrown into complete shade even during the middle of the day. In front of several of the houses lying near the beach we found a number of people seated with writing materials before them. On accosting them, they invited us to partake of their tea and cakes, and afterwards gave us permission to go all over the village without restraint. The inhabitants were

curious to know whether the brig was coming into the harbour or not, and if so, how many days we meant to remain; they expressed neither pleasure nor regret when informed that the ship was not coming further. Before the village and parallel with the beach, there was planted a fine avenue, thirty feet wide, and a quarter of a mile long, formed by two rows of large trees, whose branches joined overhead, and effectually excluded the rays of the sun; here and there were placed wooden benches, and at some places stone seats fixed near the trees. This village was called Oonting, and is certainly that to which the chiefs alluded at an early stage of our acquaintance.

A range of hills of a semicircular form embrace the village, and limit its extent: at most places their sides are steep, but at the point where the north end joins the harbour an overhanging cliff rises about eighty feet high, the upper part of which projects considerably beyond the base. At eight or ten yards from the ground on this inclined face, we observed a long horizontal gallery hewn out of the solid rock, communicating with a number of small square excavations lying still deeper in the rock, intended, as the natives gave us to understand, for the reception of vases containing the bones of the dead

The trees and long creepers growing on the edge of this precipice hung down so low, as almost to meet the top branches of those on the plain beneath; thus forming a screen of foliage hanging like a veil before the rock and throwing the gallery into deep shade. Everything in this beautiful cemetery was perfectly still and silent, and the whole scene exceedingly solemn. It took us, indeed, somewhat by surprise, for nothing in its external appearance had indicated the mournful purpose to which it was appropriated. On passing we had accidentally discovered an opening amongst the trees and brushwood, and resolving to see what it might lead to, had entered by a narrow path winding through the grove. The liveliness of the scenery without, and the various amusements of the day, had put us all into high spirits; but the unexpected and sacred gloom of the scene in which we suddenly found ourselves had an instantaneous effect in repressing the mirth of the whole party, who marched out again like so many reformed scoffers from the cave of Trophonius.

We named this excellent harbour which we had discovered Port Melville, in honour of the First Lord of the Admiralty.

As it was quite dark before we reached the brig, and a heavy swell rolled in, no time was lost in getting under weigh; but before we could succeed in running well off shore, the wind suddenly changed, and the weather, which before had been fine, became so dark and squally, that we almost lost sight of the coast. Our situation was now very critical, for we had just sufficient knowledge of the place to be sensible how extremely dangerous it was; and the wind, which blew directly on the coast, came in such violent gusts, that there was great reason to apprehend the loss of our topmasts, in which case we must infallibly have perished: to reef the topsails was out of the question, as the delay which this operation must have caused, however expertly executed, would have proved fatal. While things were in this state, it became necessary to tack, in order to avoid running on the rocks; but, owing to the heavy and irregular swell, this evolution failed, and before the sails could be trimmed again, the brig had gone stern foremost almost to the verge of the reef, on which the sea was breaking to a vast height. Fortunately we were more successful on the next attempt, otherwise nothing could have saved us. But we gained so little at each tack, that our course backwards and forwards, for upwards of an hour, lay parallel with the line of breakers, at the distance of less than a quarter of a mile under our lee; after which the wind shifted a little, and enabled us to stretch off, clear of all danger.

During the 12th, it blew so hard that we were under the necessity of keeping out at sea, clear of the shore; but on the 13th, the weather becoming moderate, we stood in again to determine the position of five islands lying to the northward of Port Melville.

On the 14th the whole eastern side of the island of Loo-Choo was explored. The north and north-east sides were found to be high, and nearly destitute of cultivation. At one place we discovered a deep indenture on the coast, and the wind being such as to admit of sailing both in and out, we stood on under low sail, taking all the usual precautions; notwithstanding which we very nearly ran aground, for the water shoaled suddenly from twenty-four to eight fathoms; and although the brig was instantly tacked, the soundings as she came round were only five fathoms, while to leeward, at the distance of only fifty yards, the ragged tops of a rock just level with the surface were discovered. The coast from this bay to the south point of the island was found everywhere fringed with coral-reefs, extending many miles from the shore, and rendering this part of the island in the highest degree dangerous. The extreme south point being comparatively clear of rocks, we anchored off it at sunset, proposing to land with our instruments next day, to determine its true position. We found the iron cables of great use during this cruise, when obliged to anchor amongst these reefs, as those made of hemp would have been cut through in a very short time.

It blew hard during the night, but in the forenoon of the 15th moderated sufficiently to allow of our landing; and we ascertained the latitude of the extreme south point of the island to be 26° 43′ N. and the longitude 127° 35½′ E.

We had scarcely effected a landing before the natives began to assemble in groups on the top of the cliffs, and in a short time came down to the shore, most of them brandishing long poles in their hands. We were too well aware of their inoffensive character to have any apprehension of an attack, otherwise this appearance would have looked somewhat formidable. There was no person of rank amongst them, and they were more communicative, and more curious than their countrymen to the northward on the shores of Port Melville; a difference caused possibly by these people having already heard something of us by report from Napakiang, not above ten miles distant. A certain degree of acquaintance, indeed, seems necessary before curiosity is properly awakened; at least we generally found the most ignorant people the least curious. Spears in the form

of a trident, with rude barbs, were tattooed on most of their arms, affording the only example we saw at Loo-Choo of such a practice. Our curiosity was naturally excited by these appearances, as we had never seen any warlike weapon on the island; but the people invariably called them "Eeo stitchee," fish-spears. Several of the tallest of these men were measured, but none was above five feet six inches, though in general strong-limbed and well-proportioned. One of them wore a ring on his finger, which is remarkable from being the only instance we met with of any such ornament at Loo-Choo: yet it is odd enough that what we distinguish by the name of the ring-finger is also so called in the Loo-Choo language—"Eebee gannee," finger of the ring; and it seems a fair inference from this, that amongst some part of the community rings are habitually worn, probably by the women. On the 16th of October we returned to Napakiang harbour, after having completed the circuit of the island.

CHAPTER V.

Return to Napakiang.—Maddra, the Loo-Choo Chief.—A Native Artist.—Absence of Money.—Feast given to the Chiefs.—A Loo-Choo Lady.—The Prince of Loo-Choo.—The Prince visits the Ship.—Maddra assumes his Rank.—The Captains return the Prince's Visit.—The Chiefs in their Cups.—Take a final Leave of the Shore.—Farewell of the Chiefs of Loo-Choo.

We found things pretty nearly in the state we had left them: the best understanding seemed still to exist between our people and the natives, and everybody was now allowed to walk about, and do as he pleased. The frigate had also been bountifully supplied with live stock and vegetables; and the sick on shore were rapidly recovering under the care of the natives, who took a peculiar pleasure in supplying all their wants, and in studying to provide those numberless little comforts which contribute so much to the recovery of invalids.

A young man belonging to the Alceste had died during our absence, and when the chiefs were informed of this circumstance, they requested Captain Maxwell's permission to make the grave, begging him to point out the spot which he would like best for this purpose. With his wonted good taste, he received this offer as a high compliment, and gratified the whole population, amongst whom it was instantly circulated, by saying that no situation could be more appropriate than under the grove of fir-trees near the temple, a spot already rendered sacred by many Loo-Choo tombs. The grave was accordingly dug by the natives; and on the next day the body was carried to it with all the formalities usual on such occasions. Captain Maxwell, according to military custom, which at funerals inverts the usual order of precedence, walked last, with the crew and officers before him. For a moment this unexpected arrangement puzzled our worthy friends, who were at a loss where to place themselves. The genuine politeness of their nature, however, readily pointed out the proper course; and, perceiving that the persons of highest rank walked in the rear, they decided that their station must be in front. They accordingly took the lead, and afterwards remained by the side of the grave while the service was read, to which they listened with the most profound attention. All the natives present upon this occasion were dressed in pure white, which is their mourning. Next day the natives requested leave to erect a tomb-stone over the grave of our departed countryman, an offer which was cheerfully accepted. When the building was completed, they performed, as I was told, their own funeral rites over it, by sacrificing a large hog, and burning a quantity of spirits. On this occasion Jeeroo is described as having officiated, and when he had done all that was requisite, he carried the hog as a present to the sick in the hospital. The epitaph, written in Loo-Choo and English, after setting forth the name and age of the deceased, stated briefly, that he and his companions, in his Britannic Majesty's ships Alceste and Lyra, had been kindly treated by the inhabitants of this island.

Our good friends expressed much pleasure on meeting us again, particularly Jeeroo, who took great interest in all our concerns. He carried us up to the sailor's tomb, where the party was joined by Ookooma, Jeema, and some of the others. I was glad to find some sick men of my ship, who had been landed previous to our sailing on the survey, much recovered, and very grateful for the kindness of the natives. Milk, eggs, meat, and vegetables, had been brought to them every day; and whenever they felt disposed to take exercise, were sure to be accompanied by one or two of the natives, who held their arms on coming to rough ground, and helped them up the steep side of the hill behind the hospital, to a pleasant grassy spot on the summit, and, having lighted pipes for them, remained patiently till the invalids wished to return. In short, I suppose sailors were never so caressed before; and it was pleasing to observe how much our hardy seamen were softened by such gentle intercourse: for it was not to the sick alone that the influence of this unaffected suavity of manners extended. The whole crews of both ships participated in the same kindly sentiment, and laid aside for the time all their habitual roughness of manner, and, without any interference on the part of the officers, treated the natives at all times with the greatest consideration and kindness.

The chiefs were all anxiety to know what we had been doing during our absence; but, from an apprehension that they might be displeased at a regular examination of the whole island, we merely mentioned, among other things, that we had been looking at the harbour they had formerly spoken of. They immediately exclaimed, Oonting! and asked how we liked the spot. They guessed that we had been round the island, from seeing us return by the south, though the course had first been to the northward. They repeatedly said their island was very small, and very insignificant, appearing anxious to depreciate it; while of course we replied, that it was very large, and very beautiful.

Maddra had made great improvement in English during our absence; his character was altogether more developed, and being now quite at his ease in our company, took an unaffected interest in everything belonging to us. But his earnest desire to inform himself on all subjects sometimes distressed him a good deal. Having discovered the

with which he accomplished some things, rprising mind immediately suggested the ity of imitating us in all ; but when made of the number of steps by which alone wledge he aspired to could be attained, his was strongly marked. One day, on shore, me with a book in my hand, he begged me lown under a tree, and read. Jeeroo was y chief present, but there were several of sants in attendance. The whole party lay n the grass, and listened with deep atten- ad interest, especially Maddra : the rest erfectly contented ; but it was his wish to to read in the same manner himself, and ain tried to do so.

n the earnest way in which he inquired into ubject, it was often suspected he must have rected by the government to inform him- these topics : and certainly a fitter person ot have been selected ; for by adapting to all ranks, he soon became a universal te, and obtained whatever information he Jeeroo was quite a different person, and lued on other accounts. He was uniformly umoured and obliging, and not without a rable share of curiosity ; but he was not so clever, and showed none of that ardent iasm so remarkable in Maddra. Every t kindly towards Jeeroo, laughed and joked im, and shook him cordially by the hand er they met ; but Maddra was admired spected, as well as esteemed ; and though could be as jocular, if he pleased, or more n Jeeroo, he was of a higher order of cha- and his society was in general more sought

dra was about twenty-eight years of age, lender figure, and very active ; his upper rojected a little over the lower ones, giving e a remarkable, but not a disagreeable ap- ce. He was at all times cheerful, often nd playful ; but his good sense always pre- his going beyond the line of strict propriety. required by circumstances to be grave, no as so immovably serious as Maddra ; but he occasion suited, he became the gayest st us. Such indeed was his good sense and ety of his taste, that he not only caught the d tone of the company, but, I believe, really t and felt with them. The enterprising nd uncommon versatility of talent in this ting native led him to engage in a great r of pursuits at once ; his success, however, ost remarkable in the acquisition of English. a month after our arrival, being asked one at had become of his companion Anya, his vas, " Anya ?—him mother sick—he go him 's house ;" and when asked when he would , said, " two—three—day time, him mother , he come ship." With all these attainments, a was unaffectedly modest and unpretend- ver seeming at all aware of being superior rest of his countrymen. For a long time we n doubt what his rank was : for at first he imself so much in the back-ground, that the officers were at all acquainted with him long known to the midshipmen. It is true, always dressed in the style of the most table natives, and it was evident from his rs that he belonged to a higher rank ; yet he never associated with the chiefs, and eagerly disclaimed having any pretensions to an equality with them. But, notwithstanding all this studied humility, occasional circumstances occurred, which, by showing his actual authority, almost betrayed his secret. One morning a difficulty arose about some supplies which the chiefs had engaged to procure, but which had not been sent off : as soon as Maddra was told of the omission, he went straight to Captain Maxwell, and, with the air of a man of authority, undertook to arrange it to his satisfaction, which he accordingly did ; begging, at the same time, that if any similar difficulty arose in future, which the chiefs were slow to rectify, he might be applied to immediately.

The great interest which Maddra took in the English strangers, and the insatiable curiosity he expressed to hear about our customs, naturally suggested the idea of taking him with us to England, where, like Lee Boo, he would have been a most interesting specimen of a people little known. Had this idea been followed up he might have carried back with him much knowledge useful to his country. When this project of going to England was proposed to him, he paused for some minutes, and then, shaking his head, said, " If I go Injery,—father—mother—childs—wife—house—all cry ! not go to Injery ; no, no—all cry !"

In our absence a number of watch-houses had been erected on the heights round the anchorage, made of cane thatched over, in which three or four of the natives remained day and night, ready to accompany any person who happened to land. They had erected a long shed also, with a floor of split bamboo, on the top of the hill, above the usual landing-place, where the chiefs generally assembled in the morning, and invited every one who passed by to drink tea and smoke pipes. This proved a very convenient lounging-place in the heat of the day, after our walks, when the boats happened not to be ready to take us on board. Each of the principal natives was attended by a boy, generally his son, whose business it was to carry a little square box, divided into small drawers, and numerous other compartments, some filled with rice, others with sliced eggs and small square pieces of smoked pork, cakes, and fish ; in one corner was nicely fitted a small metal pot of sackee, besides cups, chop-sticks, and a store of little plates and bowls. By having this supply always at hand, they could take dinner when and where they pleased. To these parties we were frequently invited ; and, if we agreed to the proposal, any of the other chiefs whom they chanced to meet were asked to join the party, and to unite their stock. The place selected for these pic-nics was commonly some cool spot, with a spring near at hand, generally under the trees. A mat spread on the grass was our table-cloth, and everything being laid out in great order, the party lay round in a circle, and seldom broke up till the sackee pots were emptied.

It was impossible not to be struck with the amiable manner in which these good people treated their children. Whenever anything new was shown, they were never happy till they had brought the young folks to participate in the satisfaction. The parents and children were, I think, more constant companions than I have seen anywhere else ; and the familiarity by which this freedom of intercourse was attended being always well regulated, the paren-

tal authority remained essentially in full force. It was most interesting to observe the sagacity with which this authority was waived at moments when its exercise might have been detrimental rather than beneficial to good discipline. One day, while we were dining in the manner described with the chiefs on the top of the hill, a little boy began to exhibit some clever feats of tumbling amongst his companions on the grass before us. In a short time all eyes were turned towards him, upon discovering which he modestly discontinued his feats, appearing to lose confidence the moment he was watched. Buttons and various other things were offered to induce him to repeat his exhibition; but in vain. Jeeroo was then asked to interfere; he did so, and told the youngster to go on; but the boy kept his seat on the grass, and Jeeroo became angry, or rather pretended to be so, yet our tumbler sat resolutely still. "Well," said the chief to us, shrugging his shoulders, "what is to be done? It was for his own amusement that he began, and probably for his own amusement he will go on again." The boy accordingly, when left alone, in a short time returned to his gambols with more spirit than ever. I mention this to show the chief's good sense in not forcing the boy to do that as a task which had been begun as an amusement, and which he had discernment enough to perceive would be unpleasant for [redacted] to witness on other terms. By this mild treatment, mutual cordiality and freedom of intercourse were established; and it was probably owing to this mode of education that the children became so soon at ease and familiar with us. One day while I was employed sketching the village and trees near the bridge, a fine little fellow came near me, and, without saying a word, endeavoured to attract my notice by performing various antics before me. Being desirous of seeing how long he would go on, I took no notice of him for some time, but at length looked up and smiled; upon which the boy cried out, "How do you do? Very well, I thank you;" and ran off, quite delighted at having displayed his proficiency in English.

An artist of the island brought a drawing of the Alceste on board one day for Captain Maxwell: it measured about two feet long, and was altogether a singular specimen of the state of the arts in Loo-Choo, in which all perspective and proportion were curiously disregarded. The Captain and the officers, half as tall as the masts, were introduced in full uniform, as well as a number of the sailors sprawling about the rigging. With all this extravagance, however, the picture had considerable merit; there was nothing slovenly in its execution, and it had enough of truth in it to show that it was sketched on the spot, and by a person not without some knowledge of his subject.

A dispute arose on the 18th between John the interpreter and the chiefs, who, it seemed, had positively promised to furnish a horse for Captain Maxwell's use, but had not kept their word, and John declared in great wrath, that he would have nothing more to say to people who so notoriously disregarded truth. This declaration excited great mirth on board the ship: but the humorous point is much lost upon those who are not aware of the proverbial want of veracity in the Chinese generally, and in an especial degree of the class at Canton to which our friend John belonged.

The people of Loo-Choo appear to have no money, and from all we could see or hear, incredible as it appears, were even ignorant of its use. Those amongst the natives, of course, who had visited China, could not be so ill informed, yet none even of these showed any desire to possess Spanish dollars, or gold coins. Though we frequently tried to make out from Maddra and the other chiefs what their medium of exchange was, we could never learn anything satisfactory upon the subject. As far as we had the means of discovering, indeed, they were never fully sensible of the nature of our questions about money; a difficulty, it may be observed, which it was natural to expect among people whose sole mode of purchase was barter. The only circumstance which came to our knowledge bearing at all upon this question, occurred when the garden was under preparation for the reception of the Alceste's stores. It was then remarked that each of the labourers employed had a small piece of paper stuck in his hair, with a single character written upon it; this of course excited our curiosity, but the inquiries we were enabled to make at that early stage of our knowledge of the language, led to nothing conclusive. Afterwards, when our means in this respect were more ample, we could not recall the circumstance to the recollection of the chiefs. But as these papers were called by the people wearing them "hoonatee," and as "hoonee" means ship, it was conjectured they were written passes to enable the bearers to enter on the ship's business, or they might be acknowledgments for the labour done while the men were employed in our store-rooms.

On the 19th of October, before breakfast, Captain Maxwell being informed by one of the chiefs that a horse was ready for him on the beach, he landed and found a little pony saddled, and standing by two of the chiefs, who were mounted in order to bear him company. They objected to his riding in the country, where the roads, they pretended, were uneven; so that his first ride, like his first walk, was confined to the beach.

A grand entertainment was given on the same day by Captain Maxwell to the chiefs. Maddra also made one of the party, though not originally included in the invitation. As he had never claimed equality in rank with the chiefs, it was not thought right to invite him at the same time: but he, knowing perfectly well that he would be right welcome, and that he would be of essential use to both parties, took care to put himself in the way just before dinner, and was easily prevailed upon to remain.

Dinner was served up at five o'clock, in as sumptuous a style as possible. Ookooma, the principal chief, was placed on Captain Maxwell's right, and Shayoon on his left; Mr. Clifford and I took charge of two others, and the officers of the rest. The first lieutenant, Mr. Hickman, sat at the bottom of the table, with one of the chiefs on his right, and our friend Maddra on his left. They were all in high spirits, and ate and drank freely; they complained a little of the size of the glasses, and of the strength of the wines, but gallantly tasted everything from punch to champagne. The briskness of this last wine, indeed, surprised them greatly, and effectually muddled two of the party for a time. Cheese was the only

thing objected to, probably on account of its being made from milk, which is never used on this island. The conversation was carried on entirely through Mr. Clifford and Maddra, partly by signs and partly by a mixture of English and Loo-Choo; but whether intelligibly or not, everybody was talking merrily under the influence of that universal interpreter, the bottle. Maddra had dined so often on board the ships before, that he was quite perfect in our customs; and upon this occasion took great charge of the chiefs at his end of the table, speaking sometimes in one language, and sometimes in the other. Observing Jeema eating a slice of ham without mustard, he called to Captain Maxwell's servant, and, pointing to Jeema, said, "Tom, take mustard to him." When the dessert was put on the table, and the wine decanters ranged in a line, they exclaimed in astonishment, "Moo eeyroo noo sackee"—six kinds of wine!"

After sitting about an hour and a half after dinner, and drinking with tolerable spirit, they rose to depart, but were told this could never be allowed, as the English custom was to sit a much longer time. They represented that the sun had set, and they would never be able to find their way on shore, but would all be drowned in making the attempt. This alarming difficulty was easily obviated by a promise of the ambassador's barge; and they sat down again, evidently very well pleased to be persuaded.

While this discussion was going on between Captain Maxwell and his guests, Maddera kept his seat, and looked about him in his observant way to discover what was likely to be the issue of the adventure. Having observed that in general we were anxious to keep our company as long at table as possible, he naturally enough thought we would not let this opportunity pass of entertaining the chiefs according to our peculiar fashion. He appeared to have settled this question with himself just as the chiefs resumed their seats; for, rising half off his chair, and with a mixture of archness and simplicity, as if he had just made an amusing discovery, he cried out in English, "When all drunk then go ashore!" Though Maddra, as will be seen, was not quite right in his guess, there was enough of truth in his remark to raise a general laugh among those who understood him. He joined in the mirth excited by his own joke so heartily that it was some time before he could explain to the chiefs what he had said; by this time they were in a tolerably merry humour themselves, and received it in good part, though their enjoyment of the jest was evidently dashed by a little apprehension of the fate which Maddra anticipated.

The health of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent was then drunk in a bumper, all the company standing in the most respectful manner. This was followed by the health of the King of Loo-Choo, which was drunk with similar honours. On sitting down after this toast, the chiefs conferred with one another a few minutes across the table, and then all rose to propose Captain Maxwell's health, their wishes being explained by Maddra. When they sat down, Captain Maxwell proposed the health of the chiefs, but when we in turn stood up to drink this toast, they rose likewise; and it cost us some trouble to convince them it was right they should be seated on the occasion.

These four bumpers made all the party very merry; and it was now intimated, that as all the usual formalities had been observed, they might drink as much or as little as they pleased. They then lighted their pipes at Captain Maxwell's request, laughed, joked, and seemed so happy, that it was agreed on all hands that conviviality was nowhere better understood than at Loo-Choo. After a time, they played some native games, at our request, the ultimate object of which, like the games of other countries, was drinking; a cup of wine being the invariable forfeit; and that everything might be strictly in character, some of their own little cups were put on table. The first game was this: One person held the stalk of his tobacco-pipe between the palms of his hands, so that the pipe might roll round as he moved his hands, which were kept over his head in such a manner that the pipe was seen by the company, but not by himself. After turning it for a short time, he suddenly stopped, and the person to whom the bowl of the pipe happened to be directed was obliged to drink a cup of wine. Another was a Chinese game: one person held his hand closed over his head, and then brought it quickly down before him with one or more fingers extended; the person he was playing with called out the number, and if he guessed right, he had to drink the cup of wine.

After these and other games, which caused a good deal of noisy mirth, were over, it was proposed to adjourn to the quarter-deck, where the sailors were dancing. Before leaving the cabin, however, the chiefs entertained us with a Loo-Choo dance round the table. Maddra placed himself at the head before Ookooma, while the others ranged themselves in a line behind; he began by a song, the air of which was pleasing enough, and nearly at the same time commenced the dance, which consisted principally in throwing the body into various postures, and twisting the arms and hands about. The head was made to incline slowly from side to side, so as almost to touch the shoulders; while the feet were moved with a slight shuffling motion, and an occasional long sweeping step to one side and then back again; but the perfection of the dance appeared to be in the proper use of the hands and body. Although Maddra was the leader both in the dance and song, he was occasionally joined in the words by several of the others, the whole party always repeating the last word several times over, and in this way went several times round the table. Maddra's dancing, though somewhat fantastical at times, was upon the whole very graceful; his singing also was in good taste. The others danced clumsily, though in good time, and all joined with great spirit in the chorus.

As the ship was gaily illuminated, and many groups of the sailors dancing on the deck, the chiefs were much pleased with the liveliness of the scene. After watching the dance of the seamen for a few minutes, Maddra, who, to use a common phrase, was up to everything, ran amongst them, seized one of the dancers by the shoulders, and pushing him on one side took his place, and kept up the reel with the same spirit, and exactly in the same style and step, as the sailors. The

other dances were left off, the music played with double spirit, and the whole ship's company assembled round Maddra, cheering and clapping hands till the reel was over. The chiefs joined in the applause, not less surprised than we were at this singular fellow's skill; for his imitation of the sailors' peculiar steps and gestures was as exact as if he had lived on board ship all his life. The officers and midshipmen then danced together, after which the chiefs, unasked, and with a sort of intuitive politeness, which rendered everything they did appropriate, instantly stepped forward, and danced, as they had before done in the cabin, several times round the quarter-deck, to the unspeakable delight of the sailors.

On returning to the cabin to tea, the chiefs amused themselves with a sort of wrestling game; Ookooma, who had seen us placing ourselves in sparring attitudes, threw himself suddenly into the boxer's position of defence, assuming at the same time a fierceness of look which we had never before seen in any of them. The gentleman to whom he addressed himself happening to be a boxer, and thinking that Ookooma really wished to spar, prepared to indulge him with a round. Maddra's quick eye, however, saw what was going on, and by a word or two made the chief instantly resume his wonted sedateness. We tried in vain to make our friend explain what were the magical words which he had used; but he seemed anxious to turn our thoughts from the subject, by saying, "Loo-Choo man no fight; Loo-Choo man write, No fight, no good fight; Ingerish very good; Loo-Choo man no fight." Possibly he considered Ookooma was taking too great a liberty; or perhaps he thought even the semblance of a battle inconsistent with the strict amity subsisting between us. However this might be, he showed clearly enough that he possessed authority over the senior chiefs.

Before our guests left the ship, Captain Maxwell, who had often remarked the satisfaction with which the natives received any attention shown to their children, ordered a large plum-cake, baked for the occasion, to be brought to him, which he divided into slices, proportioned to the numbers of the respective families of each of his friends. The chiefs were exactly in a fit mood to feel this kindness, and expressed themselves, as may be supposed, very warmly upon the occasion, wrapped up their portions of cake in their long sleeve-pockets, and went away singing, cheering, and waving their caps all the way to the shore.

The early part of the next morning was spent at the observatory. I afterwards walked in the country, in company with one of my officers, without being observed; for the chiefs had not yet recovered from the effects of last night's gaiety. We had not gone a mile, however, before Jeeroo overtook us. Our intention had been to gain the brow of a neighbouring hill, from whence we imagined there must be a good view of the palace and the neighbouring country; but although Jeeroo was the most obliging creature in the world on every other occasion, he stoutly resisted our going beyond the usual limits. We tried to overcome his objections by an assurance that we meant no harm, and would only go to the adjoining height. He would listen to no such promises, and as we still walked slowly on, sent off a messenger for assistance; but before this reinforcement arrived, we had turned back, to the poor fellow's great relief. Although the particular object proposed had been frustrated, we succeeded in part by obtaining a nearer view of the palace. It was so much inclosed by trees, that parts of it only could be seen, but it was undoubtedly a very large building. On returning we met Hackiebuco, puffing and blowing up the hill, having instantly set out to overtake us, on being told by Jeeroo's messenger what we were proposing to do. He had drunk a good deal of wine the day before on board, and honestly confessed that he had been a little "weety," and that his head now ached very much. Shortly after he joined our party, as we were passing near a village, two women at the turning of a road came unexpectedly upon us from a cross path. They were talking so earnestly to one another that they perceived no one till within a few yards of us. Their alarm was then great; and after pausing for a moment in stupified astonishment, they threw down the baskets which they were carrying on their heads, and fled into the woods. Our two companions were mightily discomposed at this rencontre, and would listen to no reasoning upon the absurdity of their apprehensions, looking quite miserable till the interdicted subject was changed. We went afterwards to the high ground behind the hospital, in order to fill up by eye the edges of the reefs in our charts, for which regular triangles could not be taken in the survey. While I was thus engaged, Mr. Clifford endeavoured to learn from Jeeroo whether or not the king lived in the large house spoken of before; as usual, he denied any personal knowledge of the king, and would neither say what the house was, nor tell who resided there. A peasant, however, who happened to be passing by, proved more communicative, and was cheerfully giving all the information we desired, when Jeeroo, observing what the countryman was about, reprimanded him sharply for his loquacity, and sent him off instantly. Beyond such a reproof as this, we never saw any punishment inflicted at Loo-Choo; a tap with a fan, or an angry look, being the severest chastisement ever resorted to, at least as far as we ever saw or could hear about. In giving their orders, the chiefs were mild in manner and expression, though quite decided; and the people always obeyed them with alacrity and cheerfulness. There seemed to exist the greatest respect and confidence on the one hand, which was met by correspondent consideration and kind feeling on the other.

About noon of the same day, while Mrs. Loy, the boatswain's wife, was employed at the well washing clothes, at a moment when everybody else happened to be out of the way, she was visited by a Loo-Choo lady, accompanied by a numerous guard of men. She described her visitor as being about eighteen years of age, very richly dressed in blue silk robes, fair in complexion, with small dark eyes, and not without beauty; her hair was of a glossy jet black, made up into a knot on one side of the head, with a small flower stuck in the midst of it. She wore a scarlet satin girdle tied in a large loop at the side, and on her feet, which were of the natural size, were laced richly-embroidered sandals, shaped like those of the men. Mrs. Loy, with

a laudable spirit of inquiry, wished to examine the particulars of this lady's dress; but the timid stranger shrunk back from the foreigner's touch. Indeed, Mrs. Loy, with her arms bare, and covered with soap-suds, though an excellent person in her way, was not exactly the individual example best calculated to represent the ladies of England in foreign parts.

On all occasions, when we met with natives of superior intelligence, we endeavoured as much as possible to procure some information respecting their literature, and the state of education and of knowledge in the country. Our means of communication were of course much circumscribed by our imperfect acquaintance with the language, and the interpreter, from his low station, had not the ideas, and consequently not the words, which we stood in need of in making these inquiries. Of this interesting subject, therefore, we could get but few satisfactory accounts; the natives told us they had but few books in their own language, by far the greater number being Chinese. The young men of rank, it seems, are sometimes sent to China to be educated; and Jeeroo had been there when a boy. None, however, but the upper classes understand the oral language of China, and the peasantry are in general ignorant both of the spoken and written Chinese languages.

Whenever we were occupied in making astronomical observations, the natives retired to a considerable distance, as they were told that the least motion disturbed the surface of the quicksilver, and prevented our taking observations. They had the most laudable patience, and sometimes sat still and silent for several hours together, till invited to come forward to look at the instruments. Whilst we were making observations this morning, Ookooma and Jeeroo, with their friends, came to the observatory, and we observed them to be in great distress. Upon our begging to know the cause, they explained that Captain Maxwell, during his ride, had fallen down, or rather that the horse, being too weak for his weight, had fallen with him, and that his finger was broken. A Loo-Choo doctor it appeared, had gone on board, who, they said, would soon effect a cure. We repaired immediately to the Alceste, where we found that the Loo-Choo surgeon had placed Captain Maxwell's broken finger in a thick paste made of eggs, flour, and some other substance which he brought along with him. He then wrapped the whole in the skin of a newly-killed fowl. The skin dried in a short time, and held the paste firm, by which means the broken finger was kept steady in its place. The doctor went through a number of ceremonies, such as feeling the pulse, and looking at the tongue; being accompanied by an attendant, who carried under his arm a box filled with medicines.

While Captain Maxwell was sitting in a shed after the accident, waiting for the boat to carry him on board, he was surprised to see a person enter the door on all-fours, half dead with terror. This turned out to be the surgeon, who had been instantly sent for, and who, in common with the chiefs, was horror-struck at the accident. The Æsculapius, however, soon recovered his composure and confidence, on observing that although the finger was broken, and one of the joints dislocated, his patient was perfectly tranquil.

A deputation of the chiefs went on board the Alceste early next morning, to announce that the prince of the island, the person next in rank to the king and heir-apparent to the throne, meant to come on board the frigate to pay a visit of ceremony, and to inquire after Captain Maxwell's health. Accordingly, at noon, four of the senior chiefs, dressed in their best state silks and caps, came on board to announce the approach of the prince, who, in about half an hour afterwards, we could observe through our glasses was brought in a closed sedan-chair to his boat. A lane was then opened for him through a vast concourse of people, to whom he seemed almost as rare a sight as to us. The state-boat, which was a large flat-bottomed barge, covered with an awning of dark-blue silk, with white stars on it, and not unlike a hearse in appearance, was preceded by two other boats, bearing flags, with a long inscription upon each: in the bow stood an officer of justice, carrying a lackered bamboo, and in the stern a man beating a gong. A vast number of other boats were in attendance, some bearing presents, others following out of mere curiosity. One of the chiefs rowed forward to the frigate, to present the prince's visiting-card to Captain Maxwell. It was made of red paper, forty-eight inches long, and eleven wide, with an inscription upon it, of which the following is a translation:—"The great personage, Ko Heang, Extender of the Laws of Loo-Choo, bows his head, and worships." Shortly afterwards the prince's barge approached; upon which the rigging of both ships was manned, always a very striking ceremony, and a salute of seven guns fired. When he came on board, he was received with a guard, and another salute. Captain Maxwell, who had been confined to the cabin ever since his accident, ordered me to receive the prince, which I accordingly did at the top of the accommodation-ladder. As there had been no previous arrangement made respecting the manner of his reception, I merely took off my hat and made him a bow; but was surprised to see all the chiefs fall on their knees the instant he came on the quarter-deck. I took his hand from one of the chiefs who had assisted him up the ladder, and conducted him to the cabin.

The prince, when seated beside Captain Maxwell, made several anxious inquiries about his wounded hand, and expressed much regret that so disagreeable an accident should have occurred during his stay at Loo-Choo. He then called to one of his attendants for his pouch, and, having prepared a pipe, presented it to Captain Maxwell. The usual questions as to our ages and families having passed, he expressed a wish to see the wonders of the ship. Orders were accordingly given to prepare for his reception; the decks were cleared, and the ship's company ranged in separate divisions. Meanwhile he expressed a wish to look round the cabin, and was very soon attracted by the globes, generally the first object that engaged the attention of the natives. He begged to be shown Injery (England); Loo-Choo; Quantoong (China); Niphon (Japan); Manilla, and Pekin. The chiefs, who stood apart, would not sit down in his presence, and never spoke to him without kneeling, sometimes on one knee, generally on both. As soon as the necessary arrangements had been made the prince proceeded round

the decks. He observed everything with attention, but without betraying any great degree of curiosity. One of his earliest inquiries was about the boatswain's wife, of whom he had heard from the chiefs, and asked if it were possible to see her. Nothing was easier than to gratify him in this wish, for the good lady had been long prepared, and was waiting in her gayest attire to be presented. He stood for a moment looking at her with an expression of pleased surprise; after which, as if suddenly recollecting that this must be somewhat embarrassing to the poor woman, who stood curtseying to the very ground, he drew his fan from his breast, and, with an air of the utmost politeness, held it to her and begged she would accept it. Mrs. Loy again curtsied in acknowledgment of the honour intended her, and the prince sent her the fan by Maddra.

Some confused account of the fire-engine having been communicated to him, he asked to see it worked. In less than a minute a dozen of the firemen, with their buckets full of water, were at his side, the engine filled, and a stream of water spouted over the lower mast-heads, to his infinite astonishment and delight. He had heard also of an African negro who was on board, and begged that he might be sent for. When this man, who was a fine specimen of his race, was brought forward, the prince looked exceedingly surprised, and probably doubted whether or not the colour was natural, as one of his people was sent to rub poor blackee's skin with a cloth. The guns, the shot, and above all the iron cables, excited his closest attention: nothing, indeed, escaped his scrutiny. Wherever he passed, the natives, who had flocked on board in crowds, fell on their knees, and clasping their hands before their breasts, bowed their heads till they nearly touched the deck.

On returning from this excursion, the prince was invited to a cold collation prepared for him in the foremost cabin, though for a long time he refused to sit down, nor could we conjecture what was his objection. At length, however, he complied, while the chiefs, who, it appeared, were neither allowed to sit down nor to eat in his presence, retired to the after-cabin; but he insisted on Captain Maxwell and me being seated. He tasted every dish which was offered him, but seemed afraid of the wines, having probably heard enough of the jovial proceedings of the 19th. In about half an hour he rose and went to the after-cabin; upon which the chiefs and the people of his suite, to the number of fifteen, took their places at the table which the Prince had left, and speedily made ample amends for the temperance and moderation of his royal highness.

When this party returned to the after-cabin, the official business of the day, for none of these visits ever passed off without some formal diplomatical conference, was entered upon by Captain Maxwell's returning thanks, in the name of the English government, for the liberal manner in which his Majesty's ships had been supplied with every kind of refreshment; and for the kind assistance rendered us in all other respects. The prince replied that the king of Loo-Choo was most anxious to do everything in his power for the king of England's ships. Upon this Captain Maxwell observed, that being fully persuaded of this he was very desirous of seeing his majesty, for the purpose of expressing in person his gratitude for the kindness with which he had been received in this country. The prince answered, that it was quite contrary to the laws and customs of Loo-Choo for any foreigner of whatever rank to be admitted to the king's presence, unless expressly sent by his own sovereign as the bearer of complimentary presents.

Such a declaration, coming from authority so high, was considered by Captain Maxwell as conclusive; and as nothing farther could now with any propriety or delicacy be said on the subject, the hope of opening a communication with the court, which had been so anxiously desired, was at last reluctantly given up. The prince, however, most unexpectedly, in a few minutes resumed the subject, by saying that an official letter would be written to the king of England, if Captain Maxwell would undertake to deliver it. His answer of course was that nothing would give him more satisfaction than being made the bearer of such a communication: that although he had earnestly desired the honour of paying his respects to his majesty the king of Loo-Choo, yet from the moment he heard it was contrary to the customs of the country, he had ceased to conceive himself entitled to such an honour. As soon as it was interpreted that Captain Maxwell was willing to carry the letter alluded to, and that he had finally relinquished his desire to see the king, the prince rose and pressed Captain Maxwell's hand between his, while all the chiefs fell on their knees in a circle round him, showing by the expression of their countenances, how great their anxiety had been, from which they were at once relieved by Captain Maxwell's judicious acquiescence with their wishes: the prince, in particular, who had looked full of anxiety during this discussion, became in a moment quite cheerful and at his ease.

But when the prince again alluded to the letter, it appeared that although it was to be addressed to the king, it was to be written by the minister, and not by the king of the island. This altered the case materially, and the diplomatists were once more at sea. Captain Maxwell said it was his duty to inform the prince most respectfully, that such a letter could not, with propriety, be received, as it would be an indignity to his own sovereign to present him with a letter written by another king's minister. The prince seemed sensible of the propriety of this view of the case the moment it was stated; and calling the chiefs round him, entered into one of their longest discussions; at the close of which they declared themselves incompetent to decide upon so very weighty a matter, but that the prince would consult with the king, whose pleasure would be communicated in a few days. Captain Maxwell expressed his willingness to abide by his majesty's decision, as far as it was consistent with the respect due to his own government. The prince seemed entirely satisfied with this answer, and said something to the chiefs, upon which they again fell upon their knees before Captain Maxwell, notwithstanding all his efforts to prevent them.

In the early part of this curious interview the present which the prince had brought was displayed in the cabin, at least such parts of it as were ca-

pable of being thus exhibited. The whole consisted of two bullocks, three hogs, three goats, and a quantity of vegetables, fruit, oranges, charcoal, eggs, and sweet potatoes; besides fifteen webs of the cloth of the island, thirty fans, and twelve pipes. The prince said he had sent a present to me, which I found to consist of half the above-mentioned good things.

While the prince was looking over the books and other things in the cabin, a picture of his majesty king George the Third was shown to him. As the interpreter happened not to be present, we could not immediately explain who it was intended to represent, till it occurred to us to join our hands together, and bow to the picture in the Loo-Choo manner: the prince, with the characteristic readiness of his country, saw instantly what was meant, and turning towards the picture made it a low and respectful obeisance.

His suite consisted of several chiefs whom we had not seen before, besides six personal attendants, two of whom always stood behind to fan him and to light his pipe. These men, who from their dress and manner appeared to be merely servants, derived a sort of rank from being about the prince's person; for when the chiefs sat down to table after he had left it, these attendants stood by as if expecting to be invited to sit down also; but Mr. Clifford, to whom Captain Maxwell had given the party in charge, having observed how particular the Loo-Chooans were with respect to distinctions of rank, conceived it would be improper to ask them to be seated, even when Jeemah requested him to do so. Suspecting there was some mistake, he applied to Maddra, who said it was perfectly correct; upon which they were invited to sit down along with the rest.

We had never succeeded in obtaining from the natives any satisfactory account of former visitors; but as the prince was thought a likely person to be in possession of the desired information, we were in great hopes of hearing what we wanted from him, and various questions were put to him upon the subject. He said a vessel belonging to some strange nation had been here about twenty years ago; but that she had gone away immediately, without holding any communication with the court. This must have been the Pandora schooner, in which Captain Broughton visited Napakiang in July, 1797, after he had been wrecked in his Majesty's ship Providence, on the island of Typinsan. He said that he knew of no other stranger who had visited Loo-Choo. On being sounded as to his knowledge of other countries, he declared he knew nothing of the people whom we called French or English, or any nation indeed but the Chinese, Corean, and Japanese. Something was said about Manilla; and, as that country is not very remote, it is possible that an accidental communication may have occurred between it and Loo-Choo. Their accounts, however, were all vague and unsatisfactory; and it is not impossible that we ourselves may have first suggested these names, and afterwards ascribed their use to the natives, a natural and frequent source of error on such occasions.

In Captain Broughton's Voyage, book II., an account is given of his visit to Napakiang. He was received with great kindness by the inhabitants, who supplied his wants, but objected to his landing, and sent back to the schooner some of the officers who had been sent on shore to examine the town. We found Captain Broughton's account of the people quite accurate.

Nothing, however, in the adventures of this day excited such universal interest as Maddra's full and explicit assumption of his long-concealed rank. He came on board for the first time dressed in the robes and hatchee-matchee of a chief; and instead of keeping in the back-ground as heretofore, like one of the common people, he not only took precedence of our old friends, but during the discussions in the cabin with the prince, maintained in every respect a decided superiority over them all. It was very remarkable, too, that while the others were discomposed by the prince's presence, and were seen crouching on their knees every time they ventured to address him, Maddra, though always respectful, was quite at his ease, and neither in listening to nor addressing the prince showed the least embarrassment: we could not, therefore, help fancying that he must have been accustomed to the society of the palace. It was no less remarkable, that the prince referred much oftener to him than to any of the chiefs, and always listened to him with far greater attention than to any one else. Whether Maddra owed such distinction to his elevated rank, or to the ascendancy of his talents and attainments, or to the accidental circumstance of his having had better opportunities of knowing our language and customs than any other of the natives, we could not pretend to determine: but he admitted, when interrogated upon the subject, that he had in fact often seen the prince before, while all the other chiefs confessed to us, that until to-day they had not known him even by sight.

No sooner was the prince fairly placed in his sedan-chair, and lifted out of his boat by his people, than Maddra came on board, and entered with great good-humour into the jokes which were poured upon him from all sides upon the subject of his newly-found character. He declined telling why he had kept his rank so long a secret, but it was sufficiently obvious, that his main object had been to establish an intimacy with all the different classes on board the ships. In this he completely succeeded; for he had advanced gradually in his acquaintance, first with the sailors, then the midshipmen, next with the officers, and last of all with the captains. By this means he gained the confidence and good-will of each class as he went along, and by rising in consequence every day, instead of putting forward all his claims at once, acquired not only substantial importance with us, but gained a much more intimate knowledge of our character and customs than he could have hoped to do in any other way. Our opinion of the other chiefs fluctuated from day to day; whereas our esteem for Maddra never suffered diminution. With a sort of intuitive and happy discretion, he always did what the event proved to be the most appropriate thing he could have done: and, by laying claim to no knowledge or merit which he did not possess, but always keeping more in the back-ground than his friends thought there was occasion for, he was sure never to forfeit any good opinion which he had once gained.

Next day Mr. Clifford went along with me, for the purpose of sketching the bridge, which, though

not above three hundred yards from the landing-place, the chiefs had always objected to our examining. We took Jeeroo with us without telling him our object, which he no sooner discovered than he became quite alarmed, and sent off for Maddra, who came to us immediately, and upon learning that nothing further was proposed than a mere examination of the structure of the arch, said we might go on; having first made us promise solemnly not to proceed a step further. While the chief was entering into this bargain with us, and making minute, and, as I thought, needless stipulations, I expressed some impatience at his doubting our simple declaration that nothing more was intended than what we actually avowed. He smiled good-humouredly, but said he must do his duty; nor would he leave us till the matter was arranged in his own way. As soon as he was satisfied on this point, he said something to Jeeroo and left us; but turning back again in a few minutes, he came up to Mr. Clifford, and pointing to me, whispered, "Captain no sulky?" meaning, no doubt, to express his apprehension that I had been angry at the conditions so positively required of us. Mr. Clifford, having assured him that nothing could possibly make me sulky with so obliging and good a friend, detained him for a moment to ask him what it was he feared? what he had seen in us to excite such constant dread of our going near the town? He replied, "Loo-Choo woman see Ingery man; Loo-Choo woman cry!" He then left us; and Jeeroo, who remained in a boat close to the bridge while we were employed in measuring and drawing it, was highly interested by our accounts of the great age of our venerable sovereign, and of the number of his family, circumstances which excited his astonishment and admiration. He talked quite freely while the topic was the king of England, but the instant the slightest turn in the conversation was made towards the king of Loo-Choo, our friend, communicative enough in every other point, became impenetrable upon this. "He did not know," he said, "how old he was, nor how many children he had;" in short, he seemed scarcely to admit that he had ever before heard of the king of his own country. From Maddra, however, who had no concealments, we learned afterwards that the king was an old man, with seven children. It was absurd enough that none of the chiefs would inform Captain Maxwell whether or not the prince who visited the ships yesterday had any children.

Jeeroo, who was a merry light-hearted fellow, sang several songs to us during this excursion, and told us that his countrymen were very fond of music; but gave us no satisfactory information respecting musical instruments: neither did we ever see any. The natives almost all sang, and we heard several very sweet and plaintive airs. They had also many jovial drinking-songs with noisy choruses, one of which was written down from Jeeroo's dictation, inscribed on a drinking-cup, which he presented to me. It is as follows:—

"Tywacku tawshu, shee kackufing,
Chaw ung, itchee shaw, shooha neeburu;
Ting shi, you byee, chi taru shu ninnee
Noobu cadsee meesee carra shaw jeeroo
Shing coodee sackee oochi noo shing."

The characters on the cup being interpreted, signify, "Tywacku, being inspired by a jar of wine, wrote a hundred pages of verses without end. At the market-town of Chaw-ung he entered a wine-shop to sleep. The emperor happening to summon him at this moment, he, in his haste to obey the mandate, forgot to put on his upper garment, and rushing into the royal presence, exclaimed, 'Here am I, the wine-loving immortal!'"

On the 25th of October, being the anniversary of His Majesty's accession to the throne, the ships were dressed in colours, and a royal salute fired. This splendid exhibition of flags and streamers, a beautiful sight at any time if seen from a short distance, produced a great effect upon the natives, who had never seen any other flags than a single ensign hoisted on Sundays, on board each of the ships. They had been previously informed that there would be certain ceremonies in honour of our king on this day; and great numbers of people had been assembled from all parts of the island to witness the show. As this morning had also been fixed upon for returning the prince's visit, we left the Alceste at one o'clock, forming a procession of four boats, each bearing flags. Captain Maxwell was accompanied by twelve of his officers and young gentlemen, and six sent along with me from the Lyra, all dressed in full uniform. We entered the harbour, and landed at the same part of the causeway as before, where we found the chiefs in attendance, as on the occasion of our visit on the 23d of last month.

The prince advanced a few yards on the outside of the gate, and having taken Captain Maxwell's hand, conducted him to the temple, where an ingenious device was adopted in order not to infringe the etiquette, which requires that none but persons of high rank shall be seated in presence of the blood-royal. The temple, as I have before described, was divided into several rooms by ranges of columns, capable of being connected at pleasure by movable partitions. When these pannels were removed there still appeared to be three separate apartments, or at least there was separation enough to save the prince's official dignity, while, at the same time, no person in the other rooms could feel himself excluded, since the division by the pillars might be considered merely nominal. The feast was sumptuous, consisting of twelve regular courses, besides tea and sackee at short intervals. There were many dishes new to us, principally of meat, dressed in various ways in large bowls.

It having been thought necessary to make some return for the presents brought on board by the prince two days before, Captain Maxwell begged his acceptance of several pieces of scarlet and blue cloth, as well as samples of every species of our manufacture that could be scraped together, from the finest damask to the coarsest sail-canvas; with a very handsome set of cut crystal decanters and glasses, and three dozen of wine of different sorts, with several books, and a number of smaller articles. He also requested the prince to offer the king of Loo-Choo, in his name, a cow and a bull-calf of the best English breed, as a humble offering of his sense of the kindness which we had all experienced. The prince expressed much satisfaction at this gift, saying that the calf being born in the country, had become a great favourite with the natives, and he had no doubt

of the Alceste, as she appeared on the twenty-fifth, dressed in flags, executed, he said, by his son. All our little favourites too, the children, were much affected by our preparations; and the wonted hilarity of the lower classes was quite gone.

Having taken our final leave of the shore, we went to the Alceste, where we found the chiefs in mournful conference with Captain Maxwell about his departure. Before they went, he made each of them a present of a finely-cut wine glass, which he fancied they had long desired to possess; but to Ookooma, as the principal person, he gave a richly-cut tumbler, inclosed in a red morocco case. This was much beyond his expectations, and perhaps his wishes, for he observed the wine-glasses of the others with a wistful eye. Captain Maxwell, perceiving in a moment that his friend had set his heart upon a wine-glass also, opened the case, and pretending that it had been accidentally omitted, placed one inside the tumbler, to the chief's great satisfaction. Soon afterwards the whole party went on shore, saying, before they left the ship, that in the morning the Bonzes would come on board in order to perform some sacrifice. But as they never made their appearance, it is probable the interpreter misunderstood them, particularly as Isacha Sandoo said, in his own language, "To-morrow the ships will go, and all the Loo-Choo people will pray for them;" which was probably all that the chiefs meant, although the interpreter said that the priests were to come on board during the next day.

While we were at dinner, Maddra came into the Alceste's cabin, for the purpose of asking me some questions about the sextant. He was not aware of our being at dinner, and looked quite shocked at having intruded; of course he was invited to sit down, but no entreaties could prevail upon him to do so; being determined to show that his coming at this moment was accidental. From the cabin he went to the gun-room, to see his friend Mr. Hoppner, the junior lieutenant of the Alceste, with whom he had formed a great friendship, and who gave him a picture of the Alceste and some other farewell presents; upon which Maddra, who was much affected, said, "To-morrow ship go sea—I go my father house,—two days' distance:—when I see my father, I show him your present, and I tell him, Henry Hoppner all same as my brother," and burst into tears!

The officer here spoken of was afterwards well known to the public, as one of the intrepid and persevering navigators engaged under Parry, in the formidable enterprise of discovering a North-west passage; but he is long since dead!

At daybreak on Sunday, the 27th of October 1816, we unmoored; upon which the natives seeing us take up one of our anchors, naturally thought we were going to sea immediately, and meant to give them the slip without bidding adieu. This was very far from our intention; but the alarm spread immediately, and brought the chiefs off in a great hurry; not in a body, in their ordinary formal way, but one by one, as they could find separate canoes to paddle them from the shore. Old Jeema called on board the Lyra on his way to the frigate; he was a good deal agitated, and the tears came into his eyes when I drew a ring from my finger and placed it on his, in exchange for a knife which he took from his girdle to present to me.

The other chiefs called alongside on their way to the frigate, but they went on when I told them I was just going to the Alceste myself. In the mean time poor Maddra came on board with the sextant in his hand; he was in such distress that he scarcely knew what he was about. In this distracted state he sat down to breakfast with us, during which he continued lighting his pipe and smoking as fast as he could; instinctively drinking and eating whatever was placed before him. In a little while he recovered his composure in some degree, and asked what books it would be necessary for him to read, in order to understand the use of the sextant. I gave him a nautical almanack, and told him he must understand that in the first instance: he opened it, and attentively looking at the rows of figures for a few minutes, held up his hands in absolute despair, being at last forced to confess it a hopeless business; he then put the sextant into its case, and bade us farewell. Before leaving the Lyra, he gave Mr. Clifford his pipe and tobacco-pouch, with a crystal ornament attached to it, saying, as he held them out, "You go Ingery, you give this to your childs." Mr. Clifford gave him a few presents in return, and expressed his anxiety to be always remembered as his friend. Maddra, with great earnestness, and with the tears streaming down his cheeks, placed his hand several times upon his heart, and cried, "Eedooshee, eedooshee!"—*My friend, my friend!*

To me he gave a fan, and a large picture of a man looking up at the sun, drawn, he said, by himself, probably in allusion to my usual occupation at the observatory. After he had put off in his boat, he stood up and called out several times, "Ingery noo choo sibitty yootusha,"—*I shall always remember the English people.* When he went to the Alceste, one of the chiefs remarked to him, that he had come on board without his hatchee-matchee, or his state-robes, and told him it was not respectful to wait upon Captain Maxwell, for the last time, in his ordinary dress; particularly as all the others were in full array. Maddra, who, poor fellow, had been too much concerned about other matters to think of dress, was distressed at this apparent neglect of propriety, and immediately apologised to Captain Maxwell, who took him kindly by the hand, and, giving him a present, told him, he was always much too happy to see him to notice what dress he had on.

On going to the Alceste, I found the chiefs seated in the cabin, all looking very disconsolate. We tried in vain to engage them in conversation; but their wonted cheerfulness had quite deserted them: and, indeed, it was natural that they should be so affected, for, unlike their visitors, these simple people could have had little experience of parting scenes.

I took this opportunity of giving each of the chiefs some trinket, as a farewell present, and they in return gave me their pipes, fans, and knives, as memorials, accompanied by many friendly expressions. Mutual assurances then passed between us, of being long remembered, and the natives rose to take their last leave of us. Ookooma, who, as well as the others, was much

agitated, endeavoured to say something, but his heart was full, and he could not utter a word. The rest did not attempt to speak; and before they reached their boats, they were all in tears. Maddra, who was the last to quit the ship, cried bitterly as he wrung the hands of his numerous friends, who crowded round him, and loaded him with presents.

While we were heaving up the anchor, the natives assembled not only in canoes round the ships, but in vast crowds along the neighbouring heights; and as we sailed away for ever, from their interesting island, they all stood up, and continued waving their fans and handkerchiefs till they could no longer be distinguished!

CHAPTER VI.

Revisit China.—Captain Maxwell rebukes the Chinese.—The Chinese allowed time to think.—Captain Maxwell gives the Chinese a lesson.—Lyra surrounded by Junks—Convoyed by War Junks.—Captain Maxwell at Canton.—A Chinese Pickpocket.

On leaving our primitive and kind friends at Loo-Choo, we steered directly across the Japan sea, and having sailed between the Philippine Islands and Formosa, made directly for the anchorage of Lintin, which takes its name from an island lying opposite the mouth of the great river flowing past Canton. On the 3d of November, 1816, shortly after anchoring, we received despatches from the British Factory, announcing the unsuccessful issue of the Embassy, and the expected return of Lord Amherst. The failure of the mission, it appeared, had disposed the Chinese authorities at Canton to treat the British interests with great contempt, and in several instances to visit His Majesty's peaceable subjects with insult and direct injury. Next morning was received a copy of a recent edict, or proclamation, of the Viceroy of Canton: in this document, worded in the most offensive terms, it was stated that the Ambassador would not be permitted to embark in the river, but must find his way as he best could to the ships, which were to remain at anchor amongst the Ladrone Islands, almost in the open sea. There was every reason for supposing that this insulting mandate was a gratuitous piece of impertinence on the part of the local authorities, not authorised by the Supreme Government. In China everything is regulated by custom; and the precedent of the Embassy under Lord Macartney was more likely to be adhered to, than that so inconvenient and degrading a mode of embarkation should be wantonly assigned to Lord Amherst. The hostile sentiments of the Viceroy towards all foreigners, and especially the English, had long been well known to our establishment at Canton; and as these proceedings were precisely what had been anticipated, the greatest anxiety was felt by our countrymen, and indeed by all the foreign residents, as to the line of conduct which Captain Maxwell would adopt on the occasion.

Nothing could be conceived more dissimilar to our recent occupations, than the duties which now devolved upon this officer. Instead of the pacific, timid, hospitable Loo-Chooans, he had to deal with the arbitrary and unsociable military authorities of China; at no time very friendly, and at the present moment professedly hostile to his nation. The same deliberate good sense, however, carried him successfully through these diametrically opposite services, and what in one instance took the character of patient forbearance, became in the other the most prompt and vigorous action. Both lines of conduct were so admirably suited to the occasions respectively, that had their order been reversed, as they might readily enough have been by a less judicious officer, the consequences must have been mischievous in the highest degree. It should not be forgotten, that as neither our visit to Loo-Choo, nor the discussions with the Chinese, could have been anticipated, no specific instructions beforehand could by any possibility have been given for the performance of these services. The most perplexing dilemmas, indeed, must often occur in a profession, the extent of whose range is only limited by that of the globe itself. But it is on such occasions that the distinction between one officer and another comes into play: that the man who dreads and shuns responsibility, or whose shoulders are not broad enough to bear it when it happens to fall on them, is crushed beneath the weight; while the professional genius of another will sport with the difficulty, and, like Nelson, turn what to ordinary eyes seems irreparable disorder into the means of enhancing his country's honour.

Shortly after the ships had come to an anchor off Lintin, a Mandarin, in command of a fleet of war-junks, came on board the Alceste. He said a pilot would be soon sent, together with the usual permit, or Chop, as it is called, sanctioning the entry of the ships into the river. But on the 7th, three days afterwards, a Mandarin of much higher rank came to the frigate, expressly directed, he said, by the Viceroy, to order us to remain where we were, and on no account presume to approach nearer the river's mouth. Captain Maxwell expressed great surprise at this rude message, and argued the question the more earnestly, as this Mandarin said he was in confidential communication with the Viceroy, and authorised by him to make arrangements. It was in vain represented, that the proceeding alluded to would be highly indecorous, not only on account of the inconvenience and difficulty of communicating with the ships anchored so far off; but being directly in the teeth of an established precedent in the case of Lord Macartney, such a line of conduct would be a palpable insult to the present Ambassador.

It is material to mention that an edict of the Emperor had been published some time before, in which it was specified that the present Embassy was to be treated in every respect exactly as the former had been: and Captain Maxwell conceived it improbable that the Emperor would recall his own orders in this essential particular, when he had scrupulously adhered to them in every other. The Mandarin, however, shook his head at all these arguments, as if quite unconvinced; but he was too well-bred to give the only good reply—that the proposed measure was actually intended as an insult. Captain Maxwell, however, who saw this clearly, gave him to understand, that whatever the Viceroy, or even the Emperor himself, might be disposed to do, he was determined

not to permit any such indignity to pass with impunity. The Mandarin, struck with this manner of viewing the case, stoutly denied any disposition on the part of government to slight the Ambassador, but repeated that express orders had come from Pekin to forbid the entry of the ships.

The whole of this interview was interesting and curious in a very high degree; for it was evidently a sort of experiment on the part of the Chinese to discover what manner of man they had to deal with; and Captain Maxwell, who had an important duty to fulfil, may be supposed to have been feeling his way likewise, and endeavouring to discover to what lengths fair words would reach, and how far, in the event of the worst, it might be necessary to bring the argument within the range of cannon-shot. It was as fair a diplomatical skirmish, therefore, as could be, and to a spectator like myself, amusing beyond description. The conversation was carried on principally through the medium of a Chinese interpreter, or linguist; but the Mandarin himself also understood some English, and more than once showed, by the expression of his countenance, that he knew what was meant, even before the interpreter had time to render the words. When Captain Maxwell asked how it happened that the commander of the fleet, who had visited him on the 3d instant, had undertaken to procure pilots, Chops, and so on, if not duly authorised? "Oh," replied the Viceroy's envoy, "that officer happens to be partly a fool, and partly a wit; he was acting the latter character when he came to you, and merely wished to make sport; he was only quizzing, I assure you, and had no authority."—"Well," said Captain Maxwell in reply, "it may be very well for such a fellow to take these liberties; but," added he, in a tone and manner which made the Mandarin's button wag on the top of his bonnet, "I advise his excellency the Viceroy not to take example from his admiral, and attempt to pass any such humours on me!" Our Chinese diplomatists exchanged expressive glances, and for some time all was allowed to go on smoothly. The next experiment which the Mandarin tried on Captain Maxwell's temper related to what is called in China a "security-merchant," a term which requires a little explanation.

Every foreign ship which goes to Canton for the purpose of trading is obliged, before commencing business, to have a high bond or security for good behaviour lodged by one of the great dealers in tea, known by the title of Hong merchants. In the event of any disturbance occurring on board that ship, or any breach of the laws and customs of the country being committed by her officers or crew, the unhappy "security-merchant" has to pay the penalty—sometimes in the shape of a large fine of hard dollars to the Viceroy, and sometimes in the less expensive shape of a round dozen or two with the bamboo, inflicted in a manner which, were the sufferer a European, would be the most hurtful possible to his feelings and dignity, but which in China, where it is said there is not much honour to be tarnished, goes merely for so much drubbing; and the poor Hong merchant limps on board next day, with tears in his eyes, to supplicate his indiscreet constituents to behave better in future, if not in consideration of their own interest, at least in compassion to his poor bones.

As men-of-war, however, have nothing to do with the commerce of the port; as none, indeed, had ever entered the river before, except the ships of Lord Macartney's embassy, the idea of a security-merchant for a king's ship had never been dreamed of till this occasion. The Mandarin, not duly warned by the tone and manner of Captain Maxwell's first reply about the facetious admiral, or more probably being misled by his uncommon gentleness of manner, said it was the intention of the Viceroy not to allow the ships to remain longer, even at their present anchorage, unless they procured a Hong merchant forthwith to answer for their good behaviour. "What is it you mean?" said Captain Maxwell, warming a little; "let me hear that again, if you please." The Chinese, not altogether at his ease, repeated that security must immediately be lodged for the good behaviour of the ships. "Are you aware," said Captain Maxwell, "that this is a ship of war, King George the Third of England's frigate, the Alceste?"—"I did not distinctly understand," stammered out the Mandarin, who saw too late that he was in a scrape, and knew not for his life how to get out of it; "I wished to be better informed—I wished merely to learn from you what cargo you brought—what kind of goods to dispose of."—"Cargo!—goods to dispose of!" exclaimed Captain Maxwell, rising and striking the table with his clenched hand, in admirably-feigned anger—"Cargo, did you say!—Powder and shot, sir, are the cargo of a British man-of-war! Did you see his Majesty's pendant flying at the mast-head? If you did not, I desire you will take a good look at it on your way to Canton, where you may tell the Viceroy you have seen a flag that has never yet been dishonoured—and, please God, while it waves over my head it never shall!"

When Captain Maxwell began this address, the Mandarin opened his eyes, and stared amazedly at him; then rose half off his seat, and presently with his hands shaking, as if the cold fit of an ague had overtaken him, doffed his cap of office, and gave a glance over his shoulder towards the stern-windows, to see whether, in extremity, he had any chance of making his escape. As Captain Maxwell approached his climax about the flag, and struck the table a second time, the Mandarin and interpreter both retreated, step by step, as far as the sides of the cabin permitted them, where they stood with uplifted hands, quite aghast, and in an ecstacy of terror. It was with the utmost difficulty I kept my countenance; for I knew, by a slight and almost imperceptible smile at the corner of his mouth, that Captain Maxwell himself, so far from having given way to passion, was not only perfectly cool, but was enjoying, to the very top of his bent, the consternation into which he had thrown the Viceroy's deputy and his attendant.

Matters, however, were soon apparently re-adjusted, by Captain Maxwell's ringing the bell, and ordering some cherry-brandy, which the terrified Mandarin relished vastly more than the gunpowder speeches he had just been treated with; and I could see him more than once cast a side glance to the racks suspended under the guns, each holding a dozen of twenty-four pound shot.

A desultory conversation ensued, during which all official business was sedulously avoided for a time; but Captain Maxwell, whose object was to

be fully understood, would not allow the unhappy worshipper of Fo to leave the ship without something so explicit, that even the acuteness of Chinese diplomacy should not be able to evade or misconstrue it. He accordingly resumed the subject by asking the Mandarin, now he was aware what the frigate's cargo consisted of, whether he thought the Viceroy would grant the proper Chop. "I have no sort of doubt of it," he replied eagerly; "and if you will only consent to wait till the twenty-third day of the moon, four days hence, you may rely upon it that a free permission, a grand Chop of the first order, will be sent to you, together with pilots, refreshments, and all you require."—"Be it so," said Captain Maxwell; "I am the last man in the world to do anything in a hurry—I have not the least wish to do what is offensive or contrary to the usages of any country. But understand me, once for all: I am perfectly resolved that neither the Ambassador, nor the flag of my nation, shall be insulted in the manner alluded to in the Viceroy's communication; and if, on or before the twenty-third day of the moon, a free permission to enter the river does not arrive, I most certainly shall proceed in this ship without it; and shall not stop till I have reached the spot occupied by his Britannic Majesty's ships employed on the former embassy. You regulate all things in this Celestial Empire of yours by precedent, you tell me, and it shall go hard but I will furnish you with one that will serve you for many years to come." The Mandarin thus schooled was in a great hurry to be off, and, carrying with him the linguist as a witness to bear him out in the strange story he had to tell, made all sail towards the city.

We had a good laugh over the conference when the Chinese had gone away: but I was anxious to know what Captain Maxwell really meant to do in the event of no Chop coming from the Viceroy. He told me he had no expectation that any permission would come; and from what he had heard and seen, was satisfied that the Viceroy was resolved to carry matters to the utmost, feeling confident that his insolence would be tamely submitted to as it had heretofore been, on almost all occasions, even after positive threats had been used. He added, that for his part he did not mean to use any threats, but to act, and if no Chop came on the 11th of this month, which corresponded with the 23d of the moon, to proceed straight up the river. A well-established precedent was before him in the case of the Lion, Lord Macartney's ship, which was permitted to go as high as Wampoa, the station where the China ships take in their cargoes; and in proportion to the advantage supposed to be gained upon that occasion, he considered the loss would now be great if this point were to be given up. He observed, also, that if he waited for the Ambassador's arrival and instructions, it would imply a doubt as to the validity of the right; but as he had no doubt, and meant to admit of none, there was no reason why, in the event of a refusal, it should not be enforced. Besides, were the measure to be delayed till Lord Amherst should reach Canton, it would throw the whole burden of responsibility on his Lordship, already abundantly loaded; on the other hand, by taking it entirely upon himself, the Ambassador would be left more free, and his dignity much better maintained, than if an altercation with the Viceroy were prepared for him. From all we yet knew, the Embassy had failed, and was returning in a manner sufficiently humiliating, without additional dishonour. And Captain Maxwell thought, that if he sailed resolutely up, and took the station which, according to precedent, he was entitled to claim, such a step might show the Chinese, that however we might have failed in obtaining further advantages, the English nation was in no humour to relinquish those which it already possessed. Such being his feelings and views on the occasion, he prepared to carry them into execution without delay.

It must be allowed by all parties, if, indeed, there can be two opinions on the subject, that whether the resolution adopted was right or wrong, prudent or otherwise, it evinced a high degree of political courage: since, if the Viceroy's orders to deny admission to His Majesty's ships had really been derived from the Court, a serious national quarrel, or the stoppage of the tea trade at least, would have been the inevitable consequence. Besides which, the Ambassador, and many other British subjects, were completely in the power of the Chinese, and there was no knowing to what risk their lives might be exposed, if the government were roused to take summary revenge for what they might consider an outrage. No doubt, all these considerations had their weight; but when carefully balanced, they were not found to shake the original plan, deliberately formed, for resisting this attempt to degrade the national character.

The twenty-third day of the moon came accordingly, without any reply from the Viceroy: neither pilot nor Chop making its appearance. The Lyra in the meantime was despatched for provisions to the Portuguese settlement of Macao, in the immediate neighbourhood. But Captain Maxwell wishing to give ample time, and above all unwilling to do anything precipitate, waited four-and-twenty hours later than the day specified; at the end of which period, on the 12th of November, he weighed and proceeded to Chuen Pee, an anchorage a few miles below the narrow entrance called the Bogue, or Mouth, the Boca of the Portuguese navigators. Here a fleet consisting of seventeen large men-of-war junks, each mounting from four to six guns, with a complement of sixty men, was drawn up in line-of-battle to oppose the further progress of the frigate. The numerous batteries along-shore were also observed to be filled with men: indeed the whole scene indicated a resolution of resisting the intention of the strangers to pass the prescribed limits. A small boat, or as it is called a Sanpan, was now seen to put off from the admiral's junk and make towards the frigate. This boat was rowed by a single old woman, which ridiculous circumstance, though not uncommon in the upper parts of the river, was certainly now intended as an additional indignity. On her coming alongside, the same interpreter who had accompanied the Mandarin at the memorable interview of the 7th, made his appearance on the quarter-deck, along which he strode with an air of much greater confidence than he had shown in the cabin a few days before. He was the bearer of an order, as he expressed it, from the commander in-chief of the Emperor's war-junks, for the frigate to anchor

instantly. Captain Maxwell, whom nothing could irritate or discompose, answered this impertinent mandate by jocularly asking in the broken English used by the interpreter, "Suppose no do—what then?" "Then, I thinkee," retorted the linguist, with a very significant wink of his small red eye,—"I thinkee that my great Mandarin there sinkee your ship!" And sure enough, while they were still in conversation, the admiral fired first one gun, then another, and so on along the whole line. Although these guns were all shotted, Captain Maxwell, with good-humour and presence of mind, called out that he was greatly obliged to the admiral for his salute, and ordered three guns to be fired with powder only, in return for the compliment, but continued his course onwards, under all sail. The Mandarin soon put this mistake to rights by firing more guns, in which example he was followed by the whole fleet. Their guns were worked with considerable spirit and rapidity; but somehow or other not only the admiral, but all the officers under him, managed never to strike the frigate, but either fired directly over her, or took care to drop their shot either just a-head or just a-stern. It is not fair, perhaps, to insinuate what motives influenced this gallant Chinaman on the occasion; it was sufficient for Captain Maxwell's purpose that no shot actually hit his ship, and he sailed on without taking the smallest notice of the uncivil cannonading in his rear.

When the frigate had reached nearly to the Bogue, or entrance, and almost within range of the battery called Annanhoy, the light wind which had carried her so far gradually died away, and the tide, setting strongly out, rendered it necessary to drop the anchor. The Chinese fleet brought up likewise, but continued firing away as briskly as before. Captain Maxwell, whose attention had hitherto been occupied by piloting the frigate, was now at leisure to attend to the warlike admiral. He accordingly loaded one of the quarter-deck guns, a two-and-thirty-pound carronade, and having directed it, and primed the lock with his own hands, drew the trigger himself. The gun was aimed so that the shot should pass over the centre of the commander-in-chief's junk. The effect was instantaneous, and most ludicrous: the crews, not only of his vessel, but of the whole line, fell flat on their faces, as Captain Maxwell described it in his letter to me, "like Persians at sunrise," while the admiral in person was seen for a moment actually in the air, having leapt from the deck, in the extremity of his fright, and in the next instant he lay prostrate on his face. So remarkable was this exhibition, that Captain Maxwell at first feared he had pointed the gun wrong and actually killed the poor Mandarin; but the sailors, who were in ecstacies with the sight, thought that the captain had shot off the China admiral's head. Without any such serious issue, the effect was quite as complete, for the firing instantly ceased.

It is an invariable rule in China, whenever a casualty happens in consequence of guns fired from any foreign ships, to insist upon the man who actually fired the gun being given up, not the officer who gave the order; as if the guilt rested with the mere agent, rather than with the chief at whose instigation he has acted. Captain Maxwell was therefore determined, at all events, to simplify the present question, by loading and firing the first gun with his own hand, and thus to make himself, in every sense of the word, Chinese as well as European, the responsible person. This incident may perhaps appear a trifle to some persons, but it was one strictly in character with the whole of these proceedings; and the anecdote is worthy of being borne in the recollection of every officer in command, who, as he shares all, or nearly all the credit of successful enterprise, should be ready to take upon himself the whole weight of censure, should the consequences be disastrous.

About half-past eight o'clock of the same evening a breeze sprung up, which admitted of the ship steering through the Bogue. The anchor was instantly weighed; but so vigilant were the Chinese, that the topsails were hardly sheeted home before a flight of rockets, and a signal gun from the fleet, announced that night or day the passage was to be disputed. In the next instant there was a simultaneous flash of light from one end to the other of the batteries; on both sides of the river sky-rockets were thrown up in every direction, and all the embrasures were illuminated in the most brilliant manner. "The boatswain's pipe," to use Captain Maxwell's own expression, "did not man the Alceste's guns more smartly than these signals did the Chinese batteries. The very first shot they fired," to continue the extract from a letter I received some days afterwards, "hit us very hard in the bows, and pretty low down; the second cut away one of the mizen-shrouds, and went through the spanker; in short, they went on remarkably well. It really put us quite in mind of old times again. My orders were, that not a shot should be fired until one was heard from the quarter-deck, the trigger of which I pulled myself when within less than half-musket shot of Annanhoy, the battery at the Bogue; and then the main-deck and forecastle very speedily put out all the John Chinaman's lights. It really was a very fine and spirited scene while it lasted.

"But the best effect of the whole is," continues Captain Maxwell, "that the Viceroy has quite recovered his good breeding, and become remarkably civil. A Mandarin of much higher rank than our former visitor was sent down to where the ship had anchored in the river, after passing the batteries, to say that I might come as far as I pleased; that the Lyra might also enter the river when I pleased; all boats might pass and repass the Bogue when I pleased; in short everything is to be done according to my pleasure: and, what is amusing enough, a Chop, or edict, has been published in Canton, stating that the Alceste had entered and come up the river by the Viceroy's express permission, in the same manner as the ships of the former embassy."

Thus far Captain Maxwell; but I cannot omit relating two characteristic traits of this officer, of which he has omitted all mention himself. At the time of passing through the Bogue, and after the first broadside from the frigate had been poured into the battery, but while some of the guns still continued firing at the ship, the greater number of the Chinese who had not been knocked over by the Alceste's fire, scampered off to the right and left up the hill, each with a paper lantern in his hand, thus affording a conspicuous mark for the small-arms. Captain Maxwell, however, jumped on the poop, and would not

allow a single musket to be fired; remarking that his purpose was to effect a passage by silencing the great guns, and that if he could avoid it not a single Chinese should be hurt.

The other anecdote is equally in character. On the morning after the ship had passed the batteries, and reached the intended anchorage, Captain Maxwell ordered his gig, a small four-oared boat, to be manned; and without taking arms, or making any previous stipulations for his own safety, rowed straight up to Canton, a distance of more than thirty miles from his ship. The news of the action had preceded his arrival, and immense multitudes were assembled to see the officer who had destroyed those fortresses considered by the whole empire as impregnable. He was received on the wharf by the members of the British Factory with almost equal admiration. "Gentlemen," said he, "I have felt it my duty to take a step of great importance, and one which may perhaps seriously involve not only the Ambassador and his suite, but all of you; and as I am the person principally concerned, I have come here to share the risk whatever it may prove." The crowd as he walked along fell back in as much amaze as if a tiger from the woods had sprung amongst them, but towards evening they were all dispersed, and the danger which, had he shrunk from facing it, would have been imminent, was entirely at an end.

While Captain Maxwell was thus busily employed, I had proceeded in the Lyra by his orders on the 7th to a harbour called the Typa, within a mile or two of Macao. Early next morning a large Chinese war-vessel, mounting seven guns and crowded with people, anchored about a quarter of a mile to the eastward of us. All eyes were turned to this new and strange sight, for we had not before seen any junk nearly so large; but whilst we were engaged in examining her more minutely, another still larger dropped anchor under our stern; presently another took his station on the bow, and one on the quarter, till in the course of half an hour we found ourselves fairly encaged by these immense vessels. One very zealous officer amongst them took a berth rather too close as I thought, as he brought up actually within the Lyra's buoy. So great a departure from professional etiquette I imagined must be intended as a prelude to something hostile, and I prepared my little ship for the contest. We had only ten guns, indeed, but these were thirty-two-pound carronades, and we might, I dare say, have done very well on the occasion of coming to blows, unless, indeed, it had occurred to the Chinese to have sailed their immense castles one on each side of us, in which case the poor Lyra must have been crushed like an egg-shell. For the smallest of these junks could not have been less than four or five times our tonnage, and at least three times as high out of the water. As soon as the guns were shotted, I sent my boat to the junk which had anchored so close as almost to be touching us, to beg he would move a little further off. The officer of my boat found a linguist on board, to whom he readily explained the impropriety of anchoring so near; and I confess I was not sorry to observe my friend comply so readily, and get his anchor up again to take his station along with the rest of the fleet. It was soon apparent they intended us no immediate mischief, but were sent to watch us, and I suppose to keep us in awe; for every morning and evening, at sunrise and sunset, there was a grand mustering on board each junk; all the crews were displayed on the decks, and a furious beating of gongs set up, which was doubtless meant to be very terrific and impressive.

We took no further notice, but proceeded with our re-equipment, till on the 15th of November accounts reached Macao that Captain Maxwell had been engaged with the batteries, and had afterwards sailed up the river. I was on shore at Macao at the time the news arrived, but went on board instantly to see what part the Chinese fleet would take, not knowing how far it might suit the admiral's ideas of the service to visit the sins of the frigate upon the brig-of-war. But to my surprise I beheld them all getting under weigh in the utmost hurry and confusion, as if the pigmy Lyra was going to swallow these giants up; and without waiting for order of battle, or any order at all, ran off as hard as they could scamper out of our reach, into the inner harbour of Macao, where they crowded themselves together like sheep, and moored in a compact body, actually touching one another.

As I knew nothing of the Alceste's proceedings, except through the reports of the Chinese and Portuguese, which varied every hour, I resolved to wait Captain Maxwell's further instructions. It was a week before I heard from him, and my orders then were to proceed up the river, to where the Alceste lay, and not to return the fire of the batteries, should they recommence hostilities, but in that case to anchor below the Bogue, until I was joined by the frigate. In order to avoid all mistakes, or misunderstandings, he also sent me positive directions to avoid all intercourse with the Chinese, whatever advances might be made by the commanders of the forts or fleets. In pursuance of these directions, I tripped my anchor on the 25th, and sailed out of the Typa; but the tides not being favourable, we were obliged to force our way through the mud, and at one place actually sailed for upwards of half a league in two feet less water, by the sounding line, than the ship drew: that is to say, we appeared to be in ten feet water, while the vessel drew twelve. The moment our sails were set, we observed a stir amongst the men-of-war junks, and in a little while they came out one by one. As the wind was against us, we had to make a tack towards the harbour's mouth, where we were met by the whole eight sail of the line, gaily dressed out in long swallow-tailed streamers, and led by their gallant commodore, who carried a flag twice as large as any of the rest. At sunset it fell calm, and, the tide having turned, we all anchored together, no one of the junks being above a cable's length, or two hundred yards from the brig. As soon as the sails were furled, the commodore manned his barge, and came himself to pay the Lyra a visit. I should have been very glad to have received him, but Captain Maxwell's orders against any intercourse being explicit, I could do nothing but decline his civility, and keep him off. In spite of all I could do, however, he rowed alongside, and sent an officer up with his card. This personage, who forced his

way on board, addressed me in these words, "I come to see about your pigeon."—"My pigeon?" said I; "I have no pigeons on board, and you must go away—I cannot receive you—go down the side, if you please."—"No! no," exclaimed he, by way of clearing up the mystery, "my master, this great Mandarin," pointing to his chief, "has come to see about the ship's pigeon." While I was puzzling over this speech, I observed the commodore and two or three of his attendants climbing on board the brig, and therefore called out to some of the sailors, "Here, my lads, put this gentleman into his boat again." In an instant a couple of strapping fellows, who liked no better sport, leaped up, and would have tumbled the poor Chinese over the gangway in a trice, had I not caught their arms. The interpreter, seeing what was going to happen, made a wise and precipitate retreat, dragging the commander-in-chief along with him by the tail, and screaming to the boatmen to shove off.

I was really extremely sorry to be guilty of such rudeness; but my orders being imperative, I had no other way of resisting such determined intrusion, but that of threatening to throw the foremost of my visitors overboard. I was glad it was not the chief himself who led the way, as I must have used some equally uncivil arguments with him, which I confess would have been a monstrous breach of naval etiquette.

I afterwards learned that the word "pigeon," in the strange jargon which is spoken at Canton by way of English, means business, so that what the linguist meant to say was, "I am come to see about your business." It is, perhaps, not generally known that all transactions between foreigners, of whatever nation, are carried on here in a singular dialect, called English, but which is scarcely intelligible at first even to an Englishman, and must be totally unintelligible to every other foreigner. It is made up of English, Portuguese, and Chinese, and although barbarous in the highest degree, must be studied by every trader at the port. Until very lately, all business was transacted by the British Factory in this most absurd language. Of late years, however, the Company's servants at Canton have made themselves acquainted both with the written and spoken Chinese, and everything material now passes in the language of the country. The natives themselves, whose principle it is to discourage all assimilation, sometimes lament this newly acquired power of communicating, and look back with regret to the times when the supercargoes drank a great deal of wine, and spoke not a word of their language. "Now," as I heard one of the Hong merchants say, with a sigh and a shake of the head, "the English speak Chinese as well as I do, and drink nothing but water."

As soon as the tide served next morning, after daybreak, we weighed, in company with the fleet, and continued all day beating to windward. For some time these vessels held very good way with us, but when the breeze freshened we left them to leeward, though not by any means so fast as we had been led to expect we should have done. During the day we often crossed one another, on opposite tacks, sometimes to windward, sometimes to leeward, and often so close as almost to touch, making a very amusing and spirited sailing-match.

As the night closed in I let go my anchor, not being willing to incur the risk of running upon the shoals. The Chinese commodore and two of his next best sailers were just in sight at sunset, far to leeward, but being well acquainted with the river they had no occasion to anchor, and before midnight, they were once more clustered round their little charge. We were now at Chuen Pee, where Captain Maxwell had anchored previous to entering the Bogue, and I could observe from the lights in the batteries, and an occasional rocket, that the garrison were no less upon the alert than they had been upon that occasion.

By the first peep of dawn next morning we were again under weigh, and about breakfast-time steered for the narrow neck, or Bogue, the scene of action on the 13th. The flags were hoisted at all the signal-posts, and the batteries everywhere crowded with people. I went as close as possible to Annanhoy, in order to see what damage had been done. Thirty-nine pieces of cannon were counted, none of them less than twenty-four pounders, and all within five or six feet of the level of the water; and so judiciously arranged, that if properly served, they might repulse a considerable force. The face of the wall, blown down by the Alceste's broadside, had been built up again, and the Chinese must have worked night and day to conceal their disaster. From the new appearance, however, of the works, and the marks of shot on the steep face of the rock immediately behind the guns, I should think that most, if not all, the guns must have been dismounted, and the embrasures beaten together. As the Alceste passed considerably within her own length of the battery, and the water was perfectly smooth, every shot must have told.

We were greeted very differently; for as we passed, a boat with four large sculls, and dressed up with long streamers reaching to the water, came from the fort with an officer, who hailed us, and said he was sent by the governor to ask if we wanted a pilot or any other assistance. But he did not come close alongside, having probably heard from the admiral, whose boat we saw lying at the sally-port of the battery, that we were not very civil to our visitors. I hesitated a moment whether or not I should take a pilot, but upon considering the matter a little, declined his offer, and he rowed back again, after making the most respectful salaams as he took his leave. I refused this offer not only from feeling confident that we could do without assistance, but also because I thought it likely that Captain Maxwell, who had himself taken the frigate up, might wish to demonstrate to the Chinese that we could do without them in this matter; a circumstance, we learned afterwards, which caused almost as much surprise at Canton as the passage of the batteries. There was, however, no mystery in the case, as an admirable chart of the river had been constructed shortly before this period, by Captain Daniel Ross (now master attendant at Bombay), a gentleman to whom the navigators of every nation, whose business leads them to the Eastern seas, are indebted in the highest degree.

The East India Company have the sole merit, and a very high one it is, of having originated the

splendid idea of surveying in a scientific manner, not only the vast seas and coasts of China, but all the straits, bays, and islands in the Indian Ocean and Malay Archipelago. This work, perhaps the most useful, and certainly the greatest, of its kind that any nation ever undertook, has been steadily carried on at an enormous expense for many years, under every circumstance of peace or war. To many persons this language may seem too strong; but I write without exaggeration, at the dictation of feelings which most people will be ready to make allowance for. In an open sea, in broad day-light, and in fine weather, nothing can be more delightful than sailing along on such a voyage as ours to visit strange countries. But when the scene is changed to a dark stormy night, in narrow rocky passages, with rapid tides sweeping through them, the blessing of such charts as those of Captain Ross, and such directions as those of Horsburgh, is felt in a manner that the "gentlemen of England, who live at home at ease," can form but a faint conception of.

The flood-tide was now making, and we were carried gently past the various batteries on both sides of the river, every one of which sent off a boat to offer us any assistance we might require: but I declined all their offers. At noon it fell almost calm, but the water being perfectly smooth, the brig still had steerage way, and I sent the people to dinner, thinking we should not require them to perform any evolution before one o'clock. The last drain of the flood was now stealing along, and the river seemed like a bowl filled up to the brim. The banks were low and swampy, without trees or houses or any definite land-mark, by which our precise place could be told. Everything looked so perfectly placid, that I dreamed of no danger, after having already navigated by the chart, for thirty or forty miles through a succession of intricate and dangerous shoals. I was thus lulled into an undue degree of security, and permitted the tide to drift the brig silently and imperceptibly towards the eastern bank of this immense river. While I was standing on the poop, endeavouring, if possible, to catch some object on the monotonous flat shore, by which the vessel's progress might be indicated, a small Chinese boat glided slowly up under the quarter, as if to watch our motions. I took no notice of the boatman, who, however, after lying in the same spot for five minutes, stood up, and said in English, "Don't you want a pilot?" I said "Oh, no—I know the river as well as you do. I want no pilot." The man shrugged his shoulders and sat down again. It now wanted only ten minutes of one, but I was unwilling to disturb the people at their meal, although I began to suspect, from seeing the bullrushes a little more distinctly, that we were drifting too near, and in the next moment we slipped gently upon a shoal—so gently indeed, that I should not have known it, had not the tide, along with which we had been borne insensibly, now streamed past us. The hands were up instantly, and an anchor and hawser, kept in readiness alongside for such accidents, sent out to draw us off the ground. While this was going on, the Chinese in his boat paddled once more close under the spot where I was standing, and said, with his former tone and manner, and the addition of a knowing smile, "Don't you want a pilot?" I laughed, and told him to come on board.

In half an hour we were again afloat, and a light breeze springing up, we soon reached the anchorage called the Second Bar, where a fleet of fourteen large ships of the East India Company lay at anchor. Being uncertain at first whether the brig would soon get afloat again or not, I had thought it best to make a signal for assistance. In less than an hour, upwards of a dozen of the Indiamen's long-boats, each manned with not less than eighteen hands, came to us. Before they reached the brig we had got off the shoal, and I might have made signals to show they were no longer necessary, but was willing to indulge both my own crew and these strangers with a meeting. We had now been nearly nine months from England, during the whole of which period we had either been at sea, or amongst remote countries, beyond the reach of news; and nothing, certainly, was ever better bestowed than this rencontre. Our men were bursting with eagerness to tell the story of their adventures, and the people in the boats, who had just arrived from England, had much to impart of friends and home.

On reaching the Alceste, I found orders lying for me to proceed to Canton; and as a captain of one of the tea ships was just setting off in a large and commodious barge, I preferred accompanying him to rowing up alone. Probably, had I gone in a man-of-war's boat, the Chinese, who had treated Captain Maxwell with great politeness wherever he passed, might have been equally civil to his brother officer. But they observed no such delicacy in the case of the East India captain; for wherever we passed, they climbed to the most conspicuous parts of their boats, and saluted us in a style the very furthest removed from good manners; suiting the rudest actions to words probably not more courteous. The eloquence was quite thrown away upon us, but there was no mistaking the purport of the gesture. For some time this was amusing, rather than otherwise; and to me at least the whole scene, from beginning to end, was subject of unmixed entertainment. But my companion, though one of the best men alive, was not the most patient person in the fleet, and replied at first to these insults by a few emphatic oaths in broad Scotch. Presently he stood up, and shook his fist in a very angry manner, which produced nothing but a loud and scornful laugh; this instantly drove my friend into a towering passion; and before I could stop him, he caught up a fowling-piece, lying on the stern-sheets, and discharged it directly at a thick cluster of Chinese, not one of whose faces could be seen, but who nevertheless offered a most conspicuous front to his aim. Fortunately the piece was loaded with snipe-shot, and the distance being considerable, the dose, thus promptly administered, acted merely as a sedative, not only upon the crew of the nearest vessel, but upon that of every other in sight. "There, you long-tailed rascals," exclaimed the Highlander, "there is a second edition of Maxwell and the batteries for you!" And no doubt the effect was analogous; for many weeks afterwards, when I passed in the same boat with the same person, the natives recognised the hand that had peppered them, and were extremely civil as we rowed along.

We had thus to fight our way, step by step, into the good graces of the Chinese. The last conflict which we had with them took place about an hour

after I had reached Canton, at Captain Maxwell's lodgings. We heard a great noise at the top of the stairs, and on going out to see what was the matter, found my coxswain and boat's crew in high altercation with a Chinaman, who was endeavouring to deprive them of a trunk which they carried on their shoulders. My boat had followed me to Canton, and the sailors on landing naturally brought the things to our lodgings: just as they crossed the threshold, however, they were observed by the Mandarin of the custom-house, who called out to them to stop, and insisted upon searching the packages. Jack resisted this, and both parties having entered the house, the action which had disturbed us was raging on the staircase.

As it was an established practice at Canton for no Chinese authority to enter the house of a European resident without first obtaining permission, this proceeding was quite contrary to usage. At all events, Captain Maxwell, who had commenced by assuming a high tone in great matters, was resolved to carry it through even in trifles, and turning to the Chinese, asked him by what right he had dared to violate the quarters assigned to his Britannic Majesty's officers, without first appealing to him. The Mandarin looked a little surprised; but a reply being insisted upon, he said it was quite a mistake—that he had imagined the trunks had belonged to some merchant ship, and not to a king's ship. "Well then," said Captain Maxwell, "you must learn better in future." And turning to the sailors, ordered them to put the officer out of the house, and retired to his own room, whispering to me in passing to take care that the intruder was not hurt. I had enough to do, however, to attend to this hint, for my fellows, the moment they heard the words "turn him out," caught up the unhappy Chinaman, and bore him along over their heads, till they reached the door, whence, as they expressed it, they gave him fresh head-way into the street; and in fact had it not been for the crowd assembled before the door, against whom he fell headlong, it might have fared worse for the poor Mandarin, who, gathering himself up, took to his heels, and never stopped till he reached his little office at the beach. The rest of the crowd, fancying, by the impetus with which their countryman had been projected from the house, that the terrible Captain himself was in his rear, were seized with a panic, and in a few seconds not a soul was to be seen.

Under any other than the very peculiar circumstances in which we were placed, such determined measures for maintaining our independence might have been questionable. As it was, however, we remained after these contests several months at Canton without receiving the slightest insult; and the gentlemen of the Factory declared, that they had never, till now, been treated even with common attention; and when at last the Embassy arrived from the interior, the Chinese vied with one another who should be most obliging. It must be remembered, in considering these questions, that England has no treaty with China; everything, therefore, relating to the intercourse of foreigners, being regulated by custom alone, it becomes really important, when an opportunity occurs, to establish convenient instead of irksome usages. In this view, Captain Maxwell the next day explained in an official communication to the Chinese authorities, that as his Majesty's ships had nothing to do with trade, none of their boats ever carried goods; and he pledged himself to take care that no smuggling occurred through their means: but he positively refused to allow a king's boat or a king's officer under any pretence whatsoever to be searched. And although at a distance this may be thought an insignificant matter, it was considered a material point gained, in a country where such trifles take the place of more important affairs; and where, in fact, if they were not attended to from time to time, the life of a foreigner would soon become almost insupportable. In this point of view, it is extremely satisfactory to learn, that ever since the wholesome lessons which Captain Maxwell read to the Chinese on the score of good manners, there has been a remarkable improvement in the condition of all the foreign residents who have the supreme happiness, as the Chinese express it, of being suffered to live in the Celestial Empire.

So much has been written respecting China, and especially about Canton, that I shall be excused for not entering on so threadbare a subject. We were allowed to walk about the streets to a great distance from the Factory, without meeting any kind of obstruction or insult; and when we happened to come near the gates of the Citadel or inner town, were warned off by sentinels with long poles, but no impediments were ever thrown in the way of our examining the shops, or the different manufactories, with which the other parts of this immense city abound; and as the sight of Europeans was familiar to the people, no notice was taken of us, and every one continued at his business as if no stranger was looking on. The gentlemen of the Embassy, when they returned from travelling upwards of a thousand miles through the interior of the country, declared that in a few days they had seen in Canton not only everything they had met with before, but could observe it to better purpose than during the journey.

The only evil likely to attend these perambulations through the streets, was the loss of a handkerchief or two. A Chinese thief picked my pocket one day, so dextrously, that I did not perceive the loss: but my companion, the same gentleman who had silenced the significant salutation of the Chinese boatmen, and who was better acquainted with the people, detected the rogue, and caught him by the end of his long tail, as it was whisking round the corner of the street. He began instantly to belabour the thief with his cane, and, what seemed odd enough, to the entire satisfaction of the multitude, who, so far from attempting a rescue, encouraged the due infliction of this discipline. After a certain number of blows had been given, however, there was a cry of "enough;" and I was informed that if the punishment had not been discontinued at once, the extra allowance bestowed on the culprit would have been paid back to the donor with a certain per-centage of interest. It seems every conceivable offence in China has its numerical value expressed in terms of the bamboo, by which alone it can be expiated; and as this scale is well-known to every man in the streets, a stranger is safe in administering the law himself, since he may be quite sure of having a limit set to his proceedings when, according to the refined

calculus alluded to, justice has been satisfied. I was never very desirous of putting this to the test of actual experiment, but some days afterwards, when the same fellow again picked my pocket, I seized him by the collar and was carrying him to the Police Office close at hand, when he fell on his knees and supplicated me to beat him, knowing perhaps that the sitting Mandarin would not let him off so cheaply as I should. The oddity of the request disarmed me entirely, and I gave him a small copper coin, bidding him not rob me any more—and he adhered faithfully to his promise, although I passed him frequently every day. This man was as well known to the police as our professional rogues in London are said to be to the officers of Bow-Street, and, as far as I could learn, made his bread by the same laudable calling. The convention between him and me did not extend to my countrymen, however, and in the course of ten days, one of the midshipmen of my ship, a careless, gaping mortal, whose insatiable curiosity led him to wander in a sort of ecstacy through the streets, lost no less than twelve pocket-handkerchiefs; so that he became a sort of little fortune to my friend the pickpocket, who looked very ill pleased one day when I passed in company with the youngster, and by keeping between them convoyed him in safety for once. This persevering rogue never shifted his station, but sat curled up, like a spider in his hole, at the end of one of the numerous little bridges which cross the streets of Canton.

It may not be uninteresting to Italian travellers to mention that, about two years afterwards when in Venice, I was struck with the exact resemblance between one of the canal bridges of that city, and the post of this Chinese thief. Pursuing the parallel, I was led to recognise the most remarkable similarity in the two places. Of course, I do not speak of the open squares and finer parts of Venice, for there is nothing similar to these in Canton: but in all that quarter of the town which lies between the Rialto and the Place of St. Mark, the coincidence is exact; and he who has seen one of these cities can form a tolerably correct conception of the other. The streets are paved exactly in the same style—they are of the same width—have the same degree of light—the shops are just of the same dimensions and form—the houses are equal in height. The only difference that I could discover, lies in the signs. In China, each shop has a large, finely-japanned board, six feet long, with gilt letters, hanging not horizontally like ours in Europe, but perpendicularly, and left loose to flap about with the wind on one side of the door. Neither in Venice nor in Canton are there any wheeled-carriages or horses; the same method of carrying loads at the end of poles across the shoulders being practised in both places,—a circumstance which tends greatly to heighten the unexpected resemblance between two places so remote from each other, and so differently circumstanced.

On the first of January 1817, a grand procession of the boats of the men-of-war, and of all the Indiamen, left Canton, where they had been assembled in readiness for two days, and rowed about a league and a half up the river to meet the Ambassador. The Chinese authorities were sorely annoyed by such a host of men in their city, for there were thirty large boats, each carrying about sixteen men, all dressed alike, and kept in the strictest discipline under their respective officers. These preparations were made to ensure the Ambassador as respectable an entry into the city as possible, but not until it was found, upon application to the local government, that it was intended to pay him none of the usual honours. When the baffled Viceroy, however, beheld boat after boat arriving in his city, he would have been glad to have made any conditions on the subject of Lord Amherst's reception; but Captain Maxwell had taken his line, and it was now too late.

When the procession reached the Factory, the boats drew up and saluted his Excellency with three hearty cheers, the sound of which reached as far as the Viceroy's palace, and is said to have disturbed him exceedingly.

CHAPTER VII.

Interview with Napoleon at St. Helena.

In pursuance of Captain Maxwell's plan, arrangements were made by which Lord Amherst left Canton with still greater pomp and ceremony than he had entered it. He embarked at Wampoa on board the Alceste, which for this purpose was anchored at the highest point ever reached by any foreign ship: and such was the improvement in Chinese manners in the interval, that as the frigate dropped down the river, and passed the batteries a second time, the British flag was honoured by a complimentary salute from each in succession. The Embassy finally quitted China in January 1817. The subsequent fate of the frigate, and the new and arduous duties which fell to the lot of her commander on that trying occasion, are well known to the world. The Lyra was sent to Calcutta with despatches to the Governor-general; from whence she proceeded to Madras and the Isle of France, and after a prosperous and pleasant passage round the Cape of Good Hope, anchored at St. Helena on the 11th of August.

Of course, nothing could engage our attention on arriving at this island so strongly as its wonderful inhabitant, Napoleon Buonaparte. For many weeks before, the probability of seeing him had engrossed the thoughts of every one on board in a degree which it is difficult to describe, and would hardly be credited by those who, from distance or other circumstances, never by any possibility could have been admitted to his presence. Whatever prejudices or opinions we might previously have entertained respecting his character, every former sentiment was now overwhelmed by the intense anxiety to see a man who had exercised such an astonishing influence over the destinies of mankind. The vivid interest recently excited in our minds by travelling into remote countries, and being the first to contemplate unknown nations, and a totally new state of manners, high though it had been, and universally felt, was feeble in comparison to what we now experienced, when conscious of being within so short a distance of such a man as Napoleon. I say this without the least affectation, but simply as a curious fact in the history of curiosity, if I may use so quaint an expression, by which every individual on board, high as well as low, was infinitely more occupied about this one man, than he had been with all the incidents of our singular voy-

age put together. Even those of our number who, from their situation, could have no chance of seeing him, caught the fever of the moment, and the most cold and indifferent person on board was roused on the occasion into unexpected excitement. If this were true of others, it was ten times more striking in the case of those who had any expectation of being admitted to an interview; and I landed with two gentlemen who were passengers in my ship, in a state of greater anxiety than I ever experienced before or since.

As I had the pleasure of being personally acquainted with the governor and his family, and had received an invitation to live at Plantation-House, I calculated with some confidence on the assistance which this acquaintance would afford in forwarding the object in view. Before taking any steps, however, I waited upon the Admiral to receive his orders for my further proceedings. He had no objections to my attempting to see Buonaparte, but gave me very slender hopes of success; and on reaching the governor's country-house, I was much disappointed by finding that Buonaparte and he were on terms which rendered it impossible for him to request an interview for any stranger. He most kindly, however, undertook to do all that was in his power, and immediately wrote a note to Captain Blakeney, the officer who was at that period in charge of Longwood, to say that I had just arrived from the Eastern Seas, and was desirous of waiting upon General Buonaparte, to whom my wishes were to be made known in the manner most likely to succeed.

No answer came that evening; and I did not sleep a wink all night. A positive refusal would probably have had a different effect; the disappointment must have been submitted to; but this uncertainty was harassing and agitating in a degree which, though it surprised me a good deal at the time, I have since learned to consider perfectly natural: for I see abundant explanation of my anxiety and want of rest, on comparing what I feel now on the subject, with the lasting regret I should inevitably have experienced, had I failed, when so very near, to see the most remarkable man of the age.

This night was succeeded by a still more anxious morning. After breakfast an answer came from Longwood to say, that my name had been mentioned to Buonaparte, as well as my desire of paying my respects to him; but it seemed he had not taken the slightest notice of the communication. Captain Blakeney added, that he thought it might be as well for me to come to Longwood, as Buonaparte might possibly choose to receive me if actually on the spot: I accordingly rode over, accompanied by my two companions.

Dr. O'Meara and Captain Blakeney received us as we entered the grounds of Longwood, but gave us no hopes. Buonaparte, they were sorry to say, was not in a humour to see any one; he had not even mentioned my name; and in all probability did not choose to have the subject spoken of again. It was a pity, they said, that we had not been a few minutes sooner, as he had been walking in the garden, and we might at least have had the satisfaction of seeing him. Here was a fresh mortification, and we felt that we could have gone away contented and happy had we got but one glimpse of him, and have had it to say, or rather to feel and recollect, that so prodigious a meteor had not shot across the political sky of our times without arresting, if only for an instant, our actual observation.

I have often heard this description and degree of curiosity called unreasonable, and have even known some people who said they would have cared mighty little to see Buonaparte; that, in short, they would hardly have crossed the street merely to see him. With such persons I can acknowledge no sympathy in this matter; and without fearing to lay myself open to the charge of trifling, I can assert with confidence, that no exertions I have ever made have been nearly so well repaid by subsequent reflection, as those which have had for their object to get even a momentary view of distinguished men. This is most especially true in the case of Buonaparte; and it would be easy, were it not tedious and out of place, to explain and, as I think, to justify all this.

Meanwhile we proceeded onwards to Count Bertrand's house, at the bottom of the gently sloping bank, on the western brow of which stood the dwelling of Buonaparte. Between the two houses lay a neat flower-garden, intersected by gravel walks, and inclosed by a low hedge: the immediate vicinity was distinguished from the surrounding bleak and desolate country by a few trees, dropped as if by accident in the desert. The Countess Bertrand received us in the midst of her family, in a small, low, uncomfortable apartment, which was rendered still more incommodious in consequence of some repairs in another part of the house, from whence the furniture had been removed; so that sofas, beds, and tables, were huddled together where they had no proper places. The good lady herself seemed to be suffering from toothache; the day was cold, and the scanty fire scarcely warmed the room; a little child was moaning in its mother's arms, and, in short, everything wore an air of discomfort. The person most concerned, however, appeared to be the least sensible of anything being wrong, and received us with smiles and kindness, and spared us all apology for the disorganised state of her establishment. Several very pretty children, hearing the voices of strangers, came running in, and played merrily round us during all our stay, unconscious, poor little things, of the strange reverses of fortune under which their parents were suffering. The Countess appeared a remarkably lady-like person, and what was more to our purpose, spoke English perfectly well, and soon gained our good-will by the active interest she took in the object we had so much at heart, and on which alone we could think or speak. In a short time she had wrought herself into so much anxiety about our seeing the Emperor, that a stranger coming in might have thought she was one of the party who were endeavouring to see him for the first time. Her husband was also very obliging, and seemed willing to forward our views as much as lay in his power; but he partook little of the vivacity of his wife, and seemed upon the whole rather out of spirits, and not altogether pleased with his situation. He described himself, indeed, as having suffered considerably in health from the confinement and the insalubrious air of the climate.

After sitting for about half an hour chatting on various topics, but always coming round to the

original subject which filled our thoughts, Count Bertrand caught some portion of the interest we felt, and in which his wife so strongly participated. He said it was just possible the Emperor might admit us: at all events he would wait upon him, to communicate our wishes, and return presently to let us know how he had fared in his mission. The interval was passed in a state of the utmost anxiety, and at every casual sound which we thought might be Count Bertrand's footstep, we started up, in expectation of a summons. Madame Bertrand meanwhile alternately consoled us, and rallied us upon our taking the matter so much to heart. Half an hour at least elapsed before we heard anything of his success: at length the door opened, and instead of the Grand Marshal himself, a servant entered and said he was desired to tell us, that the Emperor, on returning from his walk, had thrown off his coat, and lain down on the sofa; in short, that he did not choose to receive any visitors.

Here, then, was a termination to all our expectations; and we rose to take leave with a mixed feeling of regret at having lost the pleasure we had promised ourselves; some degree of provocation at Napoleon's cavalier treatment of us; and perhaps a little dash of self-reproach, for having given the whole affair such immense importance.

After mounting our horses, and riding away for about a quarter of a mile, it was recollected we had not seen Dr. O'Meara on leaving the grounds of Longwood; and, having heard that this gentleman was intimately acquainted with Buonaparte's disposition and habits, we turned our horses' heads back again, and found the Doctor at the gate. He gave us little or no hopes of accomplishing a sight of Buonaparte by any means he could think of; and we were just coming away, when I chanced to mention my regret at not seeing the Emperor, as I wished to ask about Brienne, where my father, Sir James Hall, had passed some time at the very period he was a student at the Military College there. Dr. O'Meara said this materially altered the case, since Buonaparte took great interest in every circumstance relative to Brienne, however minute, and might very possibly have admitted me, had he known more particularly who I was. He added, that Buonaparte had already made some inquiries respecting the Lyra's voyage to the East, but was not sufficiently interested by what he had heard, to see me on that account alone; and that some farther motive was wanting to induce him to afford me an audience. It was now, however, long past his usual hour of seeing company, and Dr. O'Meara recommended us to go away for the night, promising, if an opportunity occurred, to speak to him on the subject; and, if anything encouraging took place, to inform the Governor of it by telegraph. With this slender hope we again left Longwood; my friends took the direct road to James's Town, while I recrossed the hills to Plantation-house.

We were greatly surprised next morning not to receive any telegraphic message, favourable or otherwise; but I kept my horse at the door, saddled and all ready to start at a moment's warning. At one o'clock it was discovered that a signal had been made and duly received, more than an hour before, at the gate of Plantation-house, to the following effect:—"General Buonaparte wishes to see Captain Hall at two o'clock." The signalman, knowing nothing of me, naturally conceived that I must be in James's Town, and repeated the signal to the Fort, near the anchorage; so that it was not until the message had been transmitted back again from the town to Plantation-house, that I knew anything of the matter.

It was as much as I could now do to save my time, by galloping at the risk of my neck over the hills to Longwood, at the gate of which I found the other gentlemen, who had hurried from the ship on hearing of the signal. The Countess Bertrand, to whose house we were conducted, was unaffectedly delighted to hear the news. Her rooms were now all in order, the toothache gone, and everything wore a more smiling aspect than on the day before.

The Count informed us it was the Emperor's desire that I should be introduced first, alone, and my companions afterwards together. As I had been told of his impatient manner to those who understood French imperfectly, I requested General Bertrand to be present, in case I should happen not to understand what was said, or, from want of familiarity with the language, not be able to make myself understood. He assured me that there need be no difficulty on this head; and observed that I was quite mistaken in supposing the Emperor at all impatient on such occasions, since, on the contrary, he was extremely considerate, and always ready to make allowances. Thus reassured, I proceeded to an ante-room, where I waited for about ten minutes, till a servant announced that his Majesty the Emperor was ready to receive me.

On entering the room I saw Buonaparte standing before the fire, with his head leaning on his hand, and his elbow resting on the chimney-piece. He looked up, and came forward two paces, returning my salutation with a careless sort of bow, or nod. His first question was, "What is your name?" and, upon my answering, he said, "Ah,—Hall—I knew your father when I was at the Military College of Brienne—I remember him perfectly—he was fond of mathematics—he did not associate much with the younger part of the scholars, but rather with the priests and professors, in another part of the town from that in which we lived." He then paused for an instant, and as he seemed to expect me to speak, I remarked, that I had often heard my father mention the circumstance of his having been at Brienne during the period referred to; but had never supposed it possible that a private individual could be remembered at such a distance of time, the interval of which had been filled with so many important events. "Oh no," exclaimed he, "it is not in the least surprising; your father was the first Englishman I ever saw, and I have recollected him all my life on that account."

It may be right to mention here, that although the conversation was carried on entirely in French, I prefer reporting it in English, as I can be certain of conveying the correct meaning in a translation, while I could hardly pretend to give the precise words in the original language; certainly not the exact turn of expression; and a false conception might therefore be formed of what passed. The notes from which this account is drawn up, were made within a few hours after leaving Long-

would prove in time of essential benefit to the island. My present consisted of half the quantity of wine given by Captain Maxwell, a mirror taken from a dressing-stand, samples of English pens, ink, and paper, (all of which differ totally from those we met with on the island,) an atlas, and a small brass sextant; which latter present I was induced to include from having often witnessed the wonder and delight it had invariably excited at the observatory. Mr. (now Captain) John Maxwell, the commodore's son, to whom the prince had sent a present of cloth and pipes, gave him a spy-glass and a map of London; the map was gaudily coloured, and round the edges were ranged the palaces, Greenwich Hospital, and other public buildings. After his highness had looked over most of the things, and satisfied himself with the explanations given, he rose and said that a great deal too much had been given; to which we replied, that a great deal too little had been given, and that these things were not offered as being, in any respect, an equivalent for the supplies sent on board, but merely as marks of our gratitude for the great kindness and attention with which we had been received.

The following is a list of the supplies which we received at Loo-Choo, and for which the natives could not be prevailed upon to accept any payment, or indeed any return, but the trifling presents above-mentioned.

List of Articles supplied at Loo-Choo.

	Alceste.	Lyra.
Bullocks	19	8
Pigs	23	10
Goats	15	7
Fowls	216	102
Fish	29	12
Eggs	920	455
Bags of sweet potatoes	59	27
Squashes	34	14
Jars of sackee, each containing about fifteen gallons	6	3
Baskets of oranges	9	4
Bundles of gingerbread	8	3
——— onions	16	8
——— radishes	30	12
——— celery	12	5
——— garlick	8	4
——— candles	7	3
——— wood	16	8
——— charcoal	20	15
Pumpkins	60	30
Baskets of vermicelli	7	3
Boxes of sugar	2	1
Rolls of printed linen	14	7
Bundles of paper	6	3
Pipes finely japanned	50	30

During the time we sat at table to-day, the interpreter was hardly ever called in, as Maddra and Mr. Clifford contrived between them to explain everything, if not as clearly as could have been wished, yet we conceived in a more satisfactory manner than could have been done through the medium of John the Chinaman, of whose fidelity we were never certain, and of whose discretion, taste, and delicacy in conveying our sentiments, we had many doubts.

The prince, as soon as dinner was over, rose and proposed the king of England's health, which was accordingly drunk in a full cup of sackee. In return, we gave the king of Loo-Choo. As the surgeon had desired Captain Maxwell, on account of his accident, to drink no wine, we were very temperate at the prince's table; but at the others every art was used to circulate the wine-pot. Little persuasion, it is true, was required, for the sackee, though not strong, was very good; resembling, in some degree, weak punch. Ookooma presided at the table occupied by the officers, and Jeeroo at that where the midshipmen sat. One of the chiefs having remarked on board, that whenever the king's health was drunk, whether of England or of Loo-Choo, the cups were always fairly emptied, took advantage of this loyalty of sentiment, and gave "The king of Injery's health" three or four times over, to which, of course, the officers were obliged to reply, by giving "The king of Loo-Choo" as often. Finding this manœuvre to answer so well, he carried it rather farther than is customary with us on similar occasions, for, observing the company somewhat backward in discussing a mess of sweet rice-meal porridge, which had been placed before each of them, he stood up with his bowl in his hand, and, calling out "King of Injery's health!" swallowed the whole, and invited the rest of the company to follow his loyal example.

The prince seemed to enjoy the noise and mirth of the other tables very much; and he himself was more cheerful and conversible than when we first saw him, though naturally a silent man. Ookooma, by acting his part as toastmaster, got, we thought, a little tipsy; for he came several times into the state-chamber, where he talked a great deal louder than was quite suitable to the occasion; an indiscretion of which the good-natured prince took no notice. When Ookooma came near my chair, I whispered to him, "Ya weetee,"—You are drunk: he turned round, and, affecting to be angry, called, "Weetee nang!"—I am not! but his voice and manner were in direct contradiction to this assertion. His subsequent behaviour, however, when the feast was over, was so orderly, that probably he only pretended to be tipsy, in order to suit what he might consider to be the convivial humour of the moment.

On rising to depart, the prince led Captain Maxwell by the hand, not only through the gate of the temple, but about twenty yards further, along the causeway: here he stopped and took leave. Captain Maxwell availed himself of this public opportunity to repeat, for the last time, his sincere thanks, in the name of the English government, for the numerous attentions and marks of kindness with which we had been honoured at Loo-Choo. He requested that these sentiments might be communicated officially to the king, and assured the prince, in the most earnest and respectful manner, that all the circumstances of our reception and entertainment should be stated to his own sovereign. Upon this assurance, the prince bowed in a manner which seemed to express much satisfaction at the promise. Captain Maxwell next observed, that he felt individually so greatly honoured and obliged by the particular attention which had been shown to himself, and to the captain of the little ship, that he hoped the prince would deign to accept from each of us a small

mark of his respect and gratitude. He then took from his neck a small thermometer, set in silver, and presented it to the prince, who leaned his head forward, and requested that it might be hung round his neck by Captain Maxwell's own hands.

This may be supposed a curious place to hang a thermometer; but we had learned during our intercourse with the chiefs, that some management of this kind was necessary whenever it was intended to offer them presents, as their extreme delicacy made them unwilling to accept anything of value, lest it might appear in the light of remuneration for their hospitality. But whenever anything merely ornamental, or of little value, was offered, particularly if worn about the person, no objection was made. It thus became the practice, as the most convenient method, to tie the proposed gift by a ribbon round the neck; so that after a time every one wore rings, seals, or other trinkets, ready for such occasions. This thermometer was selected as a present for the prince, from its having particularly attracted his notice on board the Alceste. After Captain Maxwell had given his little present, the prince turned to receive mine; upon which I put over his neck a cornelian seal, suspended by a ribbon in the manner described. He was so delighted with these compliments, that instead of turning back, as strict etiquette probably required, he again took Captain Maxwell's hand, and led him along the whole length of the causeway through the crowd to the boat. He then stepped upon the top of the parapet to see us row away.

As soon as we had put off, Captain Maxwell ordered the boats to assemble, and that every one should stand up, and give three hearty cheers. Never was an order more promptly obeyed; while the prince and the people looked quite amazed at this novel mode of bidding adieu, but they all seemed pleased and bowed several times, with their hands closed and raised to their breasts. The natives, who up to this moment had observed nothing on board the ships but the utmost order and silence, were quite confounded with this unexpected uproar. The prince remained on the parapet, and continued waving his fan to us as we rowed down the harbour, as long as we could see him. The chiefs ran to the end of the causeway, where they continued, surrounded by a vast crowd of natives, waving their handkerchiefs and fans till we were far from the shore; and on every side, the rocks, trees, houses, and boats, were crowded with people cheering us in the same manner as we went along. This brilliant scene had less novelty in it, to be sure, than the display which we had witnessed at the same place on the 23d of last month; but it was even more pleasing on this occasion, for we had now become acquainted with many of the individuals forming the assemblage and felt assured that their expressions of kindness and respect were sincere. At our first visit, the natives being ignorant of our intentions, were greatly alarmed at our appearance; and accordingly, though much curiosity was shown, a profound silence and stillness prevailed over the whole crowd, very different from the friendly shouts and signs with which they greeted us as we passed among them to-day.

Precautions had been taken to prevent the ladies from indulging their curiosity as they had done on the former occasion, not a single female face being anywhere discernible amongst this great multitude, —probably the majority of the male inhabitants of the island.

Of the population of Loo-Choo we could never learn anything having the least pretensions to accuracy. From the south point, to within five or six miles north of Napakiang, an extent of sixteen or eighteen miles, the country is highly cultivated, and almost entirely covered with houses. All round Port Melville too there are populous villages, but the north, north-east, and eastern districts are thinly peopled, and not cultivated to any extent. We saw nothing like poverty or distress of any kind; every one we met seeming contented and happy. Not a single deformed person, nor any one who bore indications of disease, was seen, except a few marked with the small-pox.

As soon as it became dark both the Alceste and Lyra were illuminated; and at nine o'clock, after a royal salute and a 'feu-de-joie' had been fired, a number of fire-works were let off from the yard-arms. An immense concourse of the natives, who had been apprised of our intentions, assembled on the shore, highly delighted with this brilliant exhibition.

The sick people, as well as the stores belonging to the Alceste, were removed on board on the morning of the 26th of October, and every preparation made for our departure. While employed in concluding the last series of observations, Maddra joined us, having in his hand the sextant which I had given to the prince the day before. It seems he had received orders to make himself acquainted with its use; but a more hopeless enterprise, under such circumstances, could hardly have been proposed. Maddra, however, was not a person to be daunted by difficulties; on the contrary, he resolutely persevered in trying to make observations with the sextant; and the more the difficulties were made apparent, the more arduously he laboured to overcome them. The progress which he made in a few hours in the mere practical operation of taking angles and altitudes was really surprising, but he was by no means satisfied with this degree of proficiency, and entreated to be taught how to apply it to some practical and useful purpose. I endeavoured to confine him to one subject, merely to ascertain the time of apparent noon; and I think succeeded in explaining to him how this was to be done. But I found it difficult to fix him, for he broke off from his work repeatedly to express his regret at our approaching departure; in which friendly sentiment he was heartily joined by some of the chiefs, who came to us quite out of spirits. Jeeroo, poor fellow, while his companion Maddra was learning practical astronomy, had prepared a handsome dinner for us under a tree near the observatory, to which farewell feast he invited us when our observations were concluded, and made us drink what he called "wackarittee," or the parting-cup, several times over.

An unusual number of visitors came to the observatory to-day, who stood by and saw the instruments packed up and sent off with looks of real regret. They all expressed themselves very sorry we were going away so soon. One man brought Mr. Clifford, as a farewell gift, a curious drawing

d, before I slept, or was engaged in any other
ıpation. But in fact, the impression left upon
mind by the whole scene dwelt on my thoughts,
he exclusion of almost everything else, for
y days afterwards.

ı a few seconds after making this remark,
naparte asked, with a playful expression of
ıtenance, as if amused with what he was
ng, "Have you ever heard your father speak
ıe?" I replied instantly, "Very often." Upon
ch he said, in a quick sharp tone, "What does
ay of me?" The manner in which this was
ken seemed to demand an immediate reply, and
id that I had often heard him express great
ıiration of the encouragement he had always
n to science while he was Emperor of the
nch. He laughed and nodded repeatedly, as if
ified by what was said.

His next question was, "Did you ever hear
r father express any desire to see me?" I re-
d that I had heard him often say there was no
ı alive so well worth seeing, and that he had
ctly enjoined me to wait upon him if ever I
ıld have an opportunity. "Very well," retorted
naparte, "if he really considers me such a
iosity, and is so desirous to see me, why does
ıot come to St. Helena for that purpose?" I
at first at a loss to know whether this question
put seriously or ironically: but as I saw him
ting for an answer, I said my father had too
ıy occupations and duties to fix him at home.
as he any public duties? Does he fill a
lic station?" I told him, None of an official
ıre; but that he was President of the Royal
iety of Edinburgh, the duties of which claimed
od deal of his time and attention. This obser-
on gave rise to a series of inquiries respecting
constitution of the Society in question. He
le me describe the duties of all the officers,
rers, from the president to the secretary, and
manner in which scientific papers were brought
re the Society's notice; he seemed much
ck, I thought, and rather amused, with the
om of discussing subjects publicly at the
stings in Edinburgh. When I told him the
ıber of members was several hundreds, he shook
head, and said, "All these cannot surely be
ı of science!" When he had satisfied himself
this topic, he reverted to the subject of my
ıer, and after seeming to make a calculation,
erved, "Your father must, I think, be my
or by nine or ten years—at least nine—but I
ık ten. Tell me, is it not so?" I answered, that
was very nearly correct. Upon which he
ghed and turned almost completely round on
heel, nodding his head several times. I did not
sume to ask him where the joke lay, but ima-
ed he was pleased with the correctness of his
ıputation. He followed up his inquiries by
ging to know what number of children my
ıer had; and did not quit this branch of the
ject till he had obtained a correct list of the
s and occupation of the whole family. He then
ed, "How long were you in France?" and on
saying I had not yet visited that country, he
ired to know where I had learned French. I
l, from Frenchmen on board various ships of
. "Were you the prisoner amongst the
nch," he asked, "or were they your prisoners?"
ld him my teachers were French officers cap-
tured by the ships I had served in. He then desired me to describe the details of the chase and capture of the ships we had made prize of; but soon seeing that this subject afforded no point of any interest, he cut it short by asking me about the Lyra's voyage to the Eastern Seas, from which I was now returning. This topic proved a new and fertile source of interest, and he engaged in it, accordingly, with the most astonishing degree of eagerness.

The opportunities which his elevated station had given Napoleon of obtaining information on almost every subject, and his vast power of rapid and correct observation, had rendered it a matter of so much difficulty to place before him anything totally new, that I considered myself fortunate in having something to speak of beyond the mere common-places of a formal interview. Buonaparte has always been supposed to have taken a particular interest in Eastern affairs; and from the avidity with which he seemed to devour the information I gave him about Loo-Choo, China, and the adjacent countries, it was impossible to doubt the sincerity of his Oriental predilections. A notion also prevails, if I am not mistaken, that his geographical knowledge of those distant regions was rather loose—a charge which, by the way, Buonaparte probably shares with most people. I was, therefore, not a little surprised to discover his ideas upon the relative situation of the countries in the China and Japan seas to be very distinct and precise. On my naming the island of Loo-Choo to him, he shook his head as if he had never heard of it before, and made me tell him how it bore from Canton, and what was the distance. He next asked its bearing with respect to Japan and Manilla, by the intersection of which three lines, in his imagination, he appeared to have settled its position pretty accurately, since every observation he made afterwards appeared to imply a recollection of this particular point. For instance, when he spoke of the probability of the manners and institutions of the Loo-Chooans having been influenced by the interference of other countries, he drew correct inferences as far as geographical situation was concerned. Having settled where the island lay, he cross-questioned me about the inhabitants with a closeness—I may call it a severity of investigation—which far exceeds everything I have met with in any other instance. His questions were not by any means put at random, but each one had some definite reference to that which preceded it or was about to follow. I felt in a short time so completely exposed to his view, that it would have been impossible to have concealed or qualified the smallest particular. Such, indeed, was the rapidity of his apprehension of the subjects which interested him, and the astonishing ease with which he arranged and generalised the few points of information I gave him, that he sometimes outstripped my narrative, saw the conclusion I was coming to before I spoke it, and fairly robbed me of my story.

Several circumstances, however, respecting the Loo-Choo people, surprised even him a good deal; and I had the satisfaction of seeing him more than once completely perplexed, and unable to account for the phenomena which I related. Nothing struck him so much as their having no arms. "Point d'armes!" he exclaimed; "c'est-à-dire,